00050824

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 11 March, 2020

Pali Text Society.

THE

AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA.

50824

EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.

EKANIPÂTA, DUKANIPÂTA, AND TIKANIPÂTA.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

TO

PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,

OF COPENHAGEN,

THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE

WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,

IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO

HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,

THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA

IS

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three[1] nipâtas of the AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA I have made use of the following manuscripts:—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Siṁhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Siṁhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Siṁhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

---

[1] An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pâli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or .... have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.

Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Siṅhalese writing.

11. There is a ṭîka or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the Aṅguttara. It contains the first nipâta and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Siṅhalese and Burmese versions of the Aṅguttara-Nikâya; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Siṅhalese readings.

The Siṅhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (Ten Jâtakas, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the Aṅguttara. Thus, for bhecchati (I. v. 1), Ph. reads bhijjissati, and for paligedha (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes baligedha, in which bali gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for saṅkasâyanti (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Siṅhalese copies, and sanctioned by the Saṃyutta-Nikâya, Ph. reads saṅghâmayanti. I venture to think that the Siṅhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for saññâyanti.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading atithâtuṃ for atiyâtum (II. iv. 9), and okkâcita for ukkâcita (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the Aṅguttara-Nikâya, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Âgama."[1] We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese Aṅguttara to compare with the Pâli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

---

[1] Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called Tsan-yi-ohān-chin (Add-one âgama-book), which he translates Ekottarâgama sûtra. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (varga?) it is *unlike* the Pâli Aṅguttara-Nikâya. It is, however, worth noticing that in the Milinda-Pañha (p. 352) the Aṅguttara is alluded to as the Ekuttara-Nikâya.

of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Paṭhama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Aṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pâli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Aṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination."

In regard to this subject, the Fubo-on Jiu-kió has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pâli, "that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother's milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure" (The CHRYSANTHEMUM, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pâli Text Society's Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of "Death's Messengers" in the Devadûta-vagga, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the Aṅguttara-Nikâya is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Siṅhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the Tika-nipâta, Uddânas for the first three nipâtas. The Phayre MS. has an Uddâna only for the Tika-nipâta.

The text of these Uddânas is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the vaggas themselves, it is still not free from error.

The Tika-nipâta Uddâna does not go beyond the Maṅgala-vagga.

The Acelaka-vagga probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second vagga,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Aṅguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE

Preliminary Remarks vii
Corrections xv

I. EKA-NIPÂTA 1–40

I. Rûpa vagga 1
II. Nîvaraṇa vagga 3
III. Akammanîya vagga 5
IV. Adanta vagga 6
V. Paṇihita vagga 8
VI. Accharâsaṅghâta vagga 10
VII. Viriyârambha vagga 12
VIII. Kalyâṇamitta vagga 14
IX. Pamâda vagga 15
X. XI. Adhamma vagga 16
XII. Anâpatti vagga 20
XIII. Ekapuggala vagga 22
XIV. Etadagga vagga 23
XV. Aṭṭhâna vagga 24
XVI. Ekadhamma vagga 30
XVII. Bîja vagga 30
XVIII. Makkhali vagga 33
XIX. Appamattaka vagga 35
XX. XXI. Jhâna vagga 38

II. DUKA-NIPÂTA. . . . 47–100

I. Kammakâraṇa vagga 47
II. Adhikaraṇa vagga 52
III. Bâla vagga 59
IV. Samacitta vagga 61

PAGE

V. Parisâ vagga 71
VI. Puggala vagga 76
VII. Sukha vagga 81
VIII. Nimitta vagga 82
IX. Dhamma vagga 83
X. Bâla vagga 84
XI. Âsâ vagga 86
XII. Âyâcana vagga 89
XIII. Dâna vagga 91
XIV. Santhâra vagga 93
XV. Kodha vagga 95
XVI. Atthavasa vagga 98

III. TIKA-NIPÂTA. . . 101–300

I. Bâla vagga 101
II. Rathakâra vagga 106
III. Puggala vagga 118
IV. Devadûta vagga 132
V. Cûḷa vagga 150
VI. Brâhmaṇa vagga 155
VII. Mahâ vagga 173
VIII. Ânanda vagga 215
IX. Samaṇa vagga. 229
X. Loṇaphala vagga *239*
XI. Sambodhi vagga *258*
XII. Âpâyika vagga *265*
XIII. Kusinâra vagga *274*
XIV. Yodhâjîva vagga *284*
XV. Maṅgala vagga 292
XVI. Acelaka vagga 295
Uddâna. 300
Index of Subjects. 305
Index of Proper Names 331
Index of Gâthâs 334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10 *read* kusalâ.
,, 14, l. 32 ,, bojjhaṅgâ.
,, 24, l. 14 ,, lâbhînaṃ.
,, 41, l. 6 ,, samatikamma.
,, 44, l. 28 ,, paṭisambhidâ.
,, 58, l. 21 ,, dukkhâya.
,, 64, l. 14-15,, lobhakkhayâya.
,, 82, l. 28 ,, saṅkhârânaṃ.
,, 87, ll. 19, 32 ,, uppâdâya.
,, 95, l. 19 ,, mâyâ.
,, 98, l. 28 ,, pâtimokkhaṃ.
,, 100, l. 16 ,, thambhassa.
,, 113, l. 17 ,, mattaññû.
,, 122, l. 8 ,, puggalâ.
,, 123, l. 32 ,, -uppadânenâ.
,, 124, l. 6 ,, kopañ.
,, 128, l. 17 ,, apassaṃ.
,, 135, l. 30 ,, tâlâvatthukataṃ
,, 146, l. 4 ,, assutavâ.
,, 147, l. 9 ,, jarâdhammâ.
,, 151, l. 8 ,, sampassamânena
,, 152, l. 18 ,, vaḍḍhanti.
,, 152, l. 31 ,, ñâtisaṅghâ.

Page 154, l. 6 *read* râjamahâmatta.
,, 154, l. 15 ,, bahuñ.
,, 155, l. 24 ,, jîvitaṃ.
,, 156, l. 25 ,, aññataro.
,, 162, l. 28 ,, kule.
,, 163, l. 2 ,, brâhmaṇo.
,, 166, l. 18 ,, jâtivâdena.
,, 176, l. 1 ,, âpodhâtu.
,, 184, l. 13 ,, nisîdâmi.
,, 184, l. 20 ,, caṅkamâni.
,, 187, l. 36 ,, segâlakaṃ.
,, 199, l. 11 ,, upârambhaṃ.
,, 210, l. 33 ,, jâtarûpassa.
,, 228, l. 24 ,, mahiddhiko.
,, 236, ll. 10, 11,, tathâ.
,, 266, l. 7 ,, pâtubhâvo.
,, 286, l. 29 ,, duggandho.
,, 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23 are to be read as verse :—

Yo' dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda
cetasâ
Taṃ tassa petassa, etc.

AṄGUTTARA NIKÂYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPÂTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme.

Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarûpam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikhhave itthirûpaṃ.

Itthirûpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.[1]

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo[1] bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyâdây tiṭṭhatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarûpam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarûpaṃ.

Purisarûpaṃ bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbaṃ.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbaṃ bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

Rûpâdi-vaggo paṭhamo.[2]

---

[1] MS. phoṭṭhabbaṃ. [2] From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo.*

II.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppanno vâ kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno vâ kâmacchando bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittaṃ.

Subha-nimittaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno vâ vyâpâdo bhiyyo bhâvâya veppullâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittaṃ.

Paṭighanimittaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo bhiyyo bhâvaya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannaṃ vâ thîna-middhaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ vâ thînamiddhaṃ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratî-tandîvijambhikâ[1] bhatta-sammado[2] cetaso ca lînattam.

Lînacittassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'eva thînamiddhaṃ uppajjati uppannañ ca thînamiddhaṃ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannaṃ vâ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ vâ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avûpasamo.

Avûpasanta-cittassa[3] bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'eva uddhaccakukkuccaṃ uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhacakukkuccaṃ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattati ti.

---

[1] Ph. vijambhitâ. Com. -kâ. [2] Ph., bhattamado. [3] Ph. avûpasanta-ssa.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppanno vâ kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vâ kâmacchando pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittaṃ.

Asubhanimittaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando pahîyatî ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno vâ vyâpâdo pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettâ cetovimutti.

Mettaṃ bhikkhave ceto-vimuttiṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo pahîyatî ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannaṃ vâ thîna-middhaṃ n'uppajjati uppannaṃ vâ thîna-middhaṃ pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ârambha-dhâtu nikkama-dhâtu[1] parakkama-dhâtu.

Âraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'eva thînamiddhaṃ n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thînamiddhaṃ pahîyatî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannaṃ vâ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ n' uppajjati uppannaṃ vâ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vûpasamo.

Vûpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'eva uddhaccakkuccaṃ n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahîyatî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu-

[1] Ph. nikkamma ; T. nikkama.

passâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ pahiyatî ti.

Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vaggo dutiyo.[1]

III.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.[2]

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ apâtubhûtaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu-

---

[1] T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

[2] Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ pâtubhûtaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ abahulîkataṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ bahulîkataṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ abahulîkataṃ dukkhâdhivâhaṃ[1] hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ abahulîkataṃ dukkhâdhivâhaṃ hotî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ bahulîkataṃ sukhâdhivâham[1] hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ bahulîkataṃ sukhâdhivâhaṃ hotî ti.

Akammanîya-vaggo tatiyo.[2]

IV.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nahaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu-

---

[1] Ph. dukkha-vipâkaṃ.

[2] Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo.*

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidam cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.[1]

[1] From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat°*.

V.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkaṃ vâ yavasûkaṃ vâ micchâ paṇihitaṃ hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ bhecchati[1] lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatî ti. N'etaṃ[2] ṭhânaṃ[3] vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ-paṇihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu[4] micchâ paṇihitena cittena avijjaṃ bhecchati vijjaṃ uppâdessati nibbânaṃ sacchikarissatî ti. N' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ[5] vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ paṇihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkaṃ vâ yavasûkaṃ vâ sammâ paṇihitaṃ hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ bhecchati[6] lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatî ti. Ṭhânaṃ etaṃ[4] vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammâ paṇihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu[7] sammâ paṇihitena cittena avijjaṃ bhecchati[8] vijjaṃ uppâdessati nibbânaṃ sacchikarissatî ti. Ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammâ paṇihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

3. Idhâhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacittaṃ evaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca[8] pana bhikkhave evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

4. Idhâhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasannacittaṃ evaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce

---

[1] Compare Dhammapada, 311.
[2] Ph. bhijjissati.
[3] Ph. has ṭhânam etam.
[4] Ph. for *so vata bhikkhu* reads *sâ 'akâ bhikkhû*.
[5] Ph. has ṭhânaṃ etaṃ.
[6] Ph. bhijjissati.
[7] Ph. n' etaṃ ṭhânam.
[8] Ph. hetu.

ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave pasannaṃ.

Ceto-pasâda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo lulito kalalîbhûto[1] tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ṭhito na passeyya sippisambukam[2] pi sakkharakaṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam[3] pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu âvilena cittena attatthaṃ vâ ñassati[4] paratthaṃ vâ ñassati[4] ubhayatthaṃ vâ ñassati[4] uttariṃ vâ manussadhammâ[5] alamariyañâṇa-dassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatî ti. N' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.[6]

6. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tire ṭhito passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kaṭhalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena cittena attatthaṃ vâ ñassati paratthaṃ vâ ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vâ ñassati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyañâṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatî ti. Ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâni kânici rukkhajâtâni candano tesaṃ aggam akkhâyati yadidaṃ mudutâya kammaññatâya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ[7] bhâvitaṃ bahulîkataṃ mudu ca hoti kammaññañ[8] ca yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ bahulîkataṃ mudu ca[9] hoti kammaññañ câ ti.[10]

---

[1] Ph. luḷi sahakaḷaḷi-.
[2] Ph. sibbi°.
[3] Ph. m° — kumbham.
[4] Ph. ussati.
[5] Ph. alone has -dhammaṃ. The Com. T. supports -dhammâ.
[6] See Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 100.
[7] Ph. yena.
[8] Ph. kammaniyañ.
[9] Tr. muduñca.
[10] Ph. kammañña ca hoti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yâvañ c' idaṃ[1] bhikkhave upamâ pi na sukarâ yâva lahuparivattaṃ cittan ti.

9. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan ti.

10. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttan ti.

Paṇihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcamo.[2]

VI.

1. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavâ[3] puthujjano yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Tasmâ assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhâvanâ n'atthî ti vadâmî ti.

2. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.[4] Taṃ sutavâ ariyasâvako yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Tasmâ sutavato ariyasâvakassa cittabhâvanâ atthî ti vadâmî ti.

3. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ[5] âsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapaṭikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam[6] bahulîkarontî[7] ti?

4. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattaṃ pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhâveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye naṃ bahulîkarontî[8] ti.

---

[1] Ph. yâvañhidam.
[2] From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo.pañcamo.*
[3] Ph. asutavâ. [4] Ph. vimuttaṃ. [5] Ph. mettacittaṃ.
[6] Ph. read *yena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettaṃ cittaṃ? [7] Ph. -karotî ti.
[8] Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattaṃ pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye naṃ bahulîkarontî ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ akusalabhâgiyâ akusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ.[1] Mano tesaṃ dhammânaṃ paṭhamaṃ uppajjati anvad eva akusala dhammâ ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ kusalâ kusalabhâgiyâ kusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgaṃâ. Mano tesaṃ dhammânaṃ paṭhamaṃ uppajjati anvad[2] eva kusalâ dhammâ ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ va akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ.

Kusîtassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

Accharâ- saṅghâta-vaggo chaṭṭho.[3]

---

[1] Compare Dhammapada, verses 1–3.
[2] Ph. anudeva.
[3] From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho.*

VII.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa [1] bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantuṭṭhitâ.

Asantuṭṭhassa [2] bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santuṭṭhitâ.

Santuṭṭhassa [3] bhikkhave anuppanâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

---

[1] Ph. appicchatâya. [2] Ph. asantuṭṭhitâya. [3] Ph. santuṭṭhitâya.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihyântî ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajaññaṃ.

Asampajânassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajaññaṃ.

Sampajânassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

Viriyârambhâdi-vaggo sattamo.[1]

---

[1] From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo.*

VIII.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave **kalyâṇamittatâ**.

Kalyâṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave **anuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ**.

Anuyogâ bhikkhave akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogâ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave **anuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ**.

Anuyogâ bhikkhave kusalâ dhammâ ananuyogâ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhamma uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ **bojjhaṅgâ** n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ bojjhaṅgâ na bhâvanâ pâripûriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave **ayoniso manasikâro**.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva bojjhaṅgâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca bojjhaṅgâ na bhâvanâ pâripûriṃ gacchantî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ bojjhaṅgâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ bojjhaṅgâ bhâvanâ pâripûriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c' eva bojjhaṅgâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca bojjhaṅgâ bhâvanâ pâripûriṃ gacchantî ti.

6. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidaṃ ñâtiparihâni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihânînaṃ yadidaṃ paññâ-parihâni ti.

7. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñâtivuddhi. Etad aggaṃ vuddhînaṃ yadidaṃ paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññâ-vuddhiyâ vaḍḍhissâmâ [1] ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidaṃ bhogaparihâni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihânînaṃ yadidaṃ paññâ-parihânî ti.

9. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhogavuddhi. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhînaṃ yadidaṃ paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññâ-vuḍḍhiyâ vaḍḍhissâmâ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidaṃ yasoparihâni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihânînaṃ yadidaṃ paññâ-parihânî ti.

Kalyâṇamittâdi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.[2]

IX.

1. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yasovuddhi. Etaṃ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhînaṃ yadidaṃ paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññâ-vuddhiyâ vaḍḍhissâmâ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

---

[1] Ph. vuddhissâmâ *throughout.*
[2] From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo aṭṭhamo.*

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]:—

4, 5.	Kosajjaṃ	viriyârambho.
6, 7.	Mahicchatâ . . .	appicchatâ.
8, 9.	Asantuṭṭhitâ . . .	santuṭṭhitâ.
10, 11.	Ayoniso manasikâro	yoniso manasikâro.
12, 13.	Asampajaññaṃ . .	sampajaññaṃ.
14, 15.	Pâpamittatâ . . .	kalyâṇamittatâ.
16, 17.	Anuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ.	. . . anuyogo kusalânam dhammânam ananuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ.

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.[1]

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekaṃ[2] aṅgam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekaṃ aṅgam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

---

[1] From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo.*

[2] Tr. *has* ekaṅgam pi *throughout.*

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyârambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . . appicchatâ.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitâ . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitâ.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikâro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikâro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . . pe . . . bâhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittatâ bhikkhave mahato anatthâya saṃvattatîti.

14. Bâhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyâṇamittatâ.

Kalyâṇamittatâ bhikkhave mahato atthâya saṃvattatîti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . mahato anatthâya saṃvattatîti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . mahato atthâya saṃvattatîti.

17. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosâya antarodhânâya saṃvattatî ti.

18. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya saṃvattatîti.

19, 20. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ sammosâya antaradhânâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyârambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . . appicchatâ.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitâ . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitâ.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikâro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikâro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pâpamittatâ . . . pe . . . kalyâṇamittatâ.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.[1]

33. Ye te[2] bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammaṃ dhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya[3] paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhâpentîti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammaṃ adhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . . .

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayaṃ vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayaṃ avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatena bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

---

[1] Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.
[2] Ph. Ye pi te.
[3] Ph. bahujana-ahitâya; bahujana-asukhâya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgena ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe . . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe . . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaññattaṃ Tathâgatena paññattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paññattaṃ Tathâgena appaññattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâyâ dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhâpentîti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.[1]

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammaṃ adhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca.puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentî ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammaṃ dhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayaṃ avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayaṃ vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Taṭhâgatenâ abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

---

[1] From Ph., *but* T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo.*

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti. . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaññattaṃ Tathâgatenâ appaññattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paññattaṃ Tathâgatenâ paññattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentîti.[1]

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattiṃ âpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâyâ bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhâpentîti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattiṃ anâpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhâve bhikkhû lahukaṃ âpattiṃ garukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukaṃ âpattiṃ lahukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesaṃ âpattiṃ anavasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

---

[1] See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesaṃ âpattiṃ sâvasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhû sappaṭikammaṃ âpattiṃ appaṭikammâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṭikammaṃ âpattiṃ sappaṭikammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhâpentîti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattiṃ anâpatti ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanassânam bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammam ṭhapentîti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattiṃ âpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukaṃ âpattiṃ lahukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukaṃ âpattiṃ garukâppatî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesâṃ âpattiṃ sâvasesâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesaṃ âpattiṃ anavasesâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sappaṭikammaṃ âpattiṃ sappaṭikammâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe . . .

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṭikammaṃ âpattiṃ appaṭikammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentîti.

Anâpattâdivaggo dvâdasamo.[1]

---

[1] From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo.*

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânan ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ[1] hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyâ . . . pe . . . anutappâ hotîti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadânaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjâmâno . . . pe . . . dipadânaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâtubhâvâ mâhato cakkhussa pâtubhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâtubhâvo hoti, mahato obhâsassa pâtubhâvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyânaṃ pâtubhâvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidânaṃ sacchikiriyâ hoti, anekadhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

[1] Ph. anukampâ; T. anutappâya.

phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, sakadâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahaṃ sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâtubhâvâ mahato cakkhussa pâtubhâvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyâ hotîti.[1]

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ Tathâgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sâriputto.

Sâriputto bhikkhave Tathâgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavattetîti.[2]

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.[3]

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ

rattaññûnaṃ	yadidâṃ Aññâkoṇḍañño.
mahâpaññânaṃ	yadidaṃ Sâriputto.
iddhimantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahâ Moggallâno.
dhutavâdânaṃ[4]	yadidaṃ Mahâ Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukânaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccâkulikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâ[5]-yaputto.
mañjussarânaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakuṇṭaka[6]-bhaddiyo.
sîhanâdikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhâradvâjo.
dhammakathikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantâni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ vibhajantânaṃ	yadidâṃ Mahâ Kaccâno ti.[7]

[1] Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.
[2] The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.
[3] The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.
[4] Ph. dhûtangadharânam. [5] Ph. T. Kâḷigodha°.
[6] Ph. Lakuṇḍavaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakuṇḍa°.
[7] Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Paṭhamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ manomayaṃ kâyaṃ abhinimminantânaṃ yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalânaṃ yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.[1]

saññâ-vivaddha-kusalânaṃ yadidaṃ Mahâpanthako.

araṇaviharînaṃ yadidaṃ Subhûti.

dakkhiṇeyyânaṃ yadidaṃ Subhûti.

âraññikânaṃ yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhâyînaṃ yadidaṃ Kaṅkhâ-revato.

âraddha-viriyânaṃ yadidaṃ Soṇo Kolivîso.

kalyâṇavâkkaraṇânaṃ yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.[2]

lâbhînaṃ yadidaṃ Sîvali.

saddhâdhimuttânâṃ yadidaṃ Vakkalî[3] ti.

3. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ

sikkhâkâmânaṃ yadidaṃ Râhulo.

saddhâpabbajitânaṃ yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapâlo.

paṭhamaṃ salâkaṃ gaṇhantânaṃ yadidam Kuṇḍadhâno.

paṭibhânavantânaṃ yadidaṃ Vaṅgîso.

samantapâsâdikânaṃ yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-putto.

senâsanapaññâpakânaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatânaṃ piyamanâpânaṃ yadidaṃ Pilinda[4]-vaccho.

khippâbhiññânaṃ yadidaṃ Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo.

cittakathikânaṃ yadidaṃ Kumâra[5]-kassapo.

paṭisaṃbhidappattânaṃ yadidaṃ Mahâkoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ

bahussutânaṃ yadidaṃ Ânando.

satimantânaṃ yadidaṃ Ânando.

---

[1] Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâpanthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivaṭṭa°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

[2] Ph. Koti-kaṇṇo. [3] Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. [4] Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Piḷindi.

[5] Bb. Kulâra°.

gatimantânaṃ yadidaṃ Ânando.
dhitimantânaṃ yadidaṃ Ânando.
upaṭṭhakânaṃ yadidaṃ Ânando.
mahâparisânaṃ yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasâdakânaṃ yadidaṃ Kâludâyî.
appâbâdhânaṃ yadidaṃ Bakkulo.[1]
pubbenivâsaṃ anussarantânaṃ yadidaṃ Sobhito.
vinayadharânaṃ yadidaṃ Upâli.
bhikkhun'ovâdakânaṃ yadidaṃ Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvârânam yadidaṃ Nando.
bhikkhu-ovâdakânam yadidaṃ Mahâ-kappino.
tejo-dhâtukusalânaṃ yadidaṃ Sâgato.
paṭibhâneyyakânaṃ yadidaṃ Râdho.
lûkhacîvara-dharânaṃ yadidaṃ Mogharâjâ[2] ti.

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvikânaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ
rattaññûnaṃ yadidaṃ Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî.
mahâpaññânaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ.
iddhimantânaṃ yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇâ.
vinayadharânaṃ yadidaṃ Paṭâcârâ.[3]
dhammakathikânaṃ yadidam Dhammadinnâ.
jhâyînaṃ yadidaṃ Nandâ.
âraddhaviriyânaṃ yadidaṃ Soṇâ.
dibbacakkhukânaṃ yadidaṃ Sakulâ.
khippâbhiññânaṃ yadidaṃ Bhaddâ[4] Kuṇḍalakesâ.
pubbenivâsaṃ anussarantînaṃ yadidaṃ Bhaddâ-kapilânî.[5]
mahâbhiññappattânaṃ yadidaṃ Bhaddâ Kaccânâ.
lûkhacîvaradharânaṃ yadidaṃ Kisâgotamî.
saddhâdhimuttânaṃ yadidaṃ Sigâlamâtâ[6] ti.

6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkave mama sâvakânaṃ upâsakânaṃ paṭhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantânaṃ

---

[1] Ph. appâbâdhikânaṃ yad° Bâkulo. [2] T. -râjo.
[3] Bb. has Paṭâcârâ; the others, Paṭâcârâ: pâṭa°- may be correct = Sansk. *prâtâ*, full, perfect. [4] Tr. Bhadda *throughout*. [5] Ba. Kâpilânî. [6] Ph. Siṅgalakâ mâtâ; Bb. Sigâlamâtâ.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu[1]-Bhallikâ vâṇijâ.
dâyakânaṃ[2]	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anâthapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchikasaṇḍiko.[3]
catûhi saṅgaha-vatthûhi parisaṃ saṅgaṇhantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako[4] Âḷavako.
paṇîtadâyakânaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahânâmo Sakko.
manâpadâyakânaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesâliko.
saṅghupaṭṭhâkânaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati.[5]
aveccappasannânaṃ	yadidaṃ Sûro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannânaṃ	yadidaṃ Jîvako Komârabhacco.[6]
vissâsakânaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitâ[7] gahapati ti.

7. Etad aggaṃ bh° mama sâvikânaṃ upâsikânaṃ paṭhamaṃ

saraṇaṃ gacchantînaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujâtâ Senânidhîtâ.[8]
dâyikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ.
bahussutânaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarâ.
mettâvihârînaṃ	yadidaṃ Sâmâvatî.[9]
jhâyînaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarâ Nandamâtâ.
paṇîtadâyikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavâsâ Koḷiyadhîtâ.
gilânûpaṭṭhâkînaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyâ upâsikâ.
aveccappasannânaṃ	yadidaṃ Kâtiyânî.
vissâsikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamâtâ gahapatânî.
anussavappasannânaṃ	yadidaṃ Kâḷî upâsikâ Kurara-gharikâ[10] ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sampanno puggalo kañci[11] saṅkhâraṃ niccato upagaccheyya n'etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

---

[1] Ph. Tapussa. [2] Ph. dâyik° . . . Suddatto [3] Ph. Pacchikavanasoṇḍiko.
[4] Ph. Haṭṭhako Âḷâvako; T. Aṭṭhako. [5] Ph. Haṭṭhigâmako Uggato gahapati.
[6] Ph. -bhajjo [7] Ph. Kulapitâ. [8] Ph. Seniyadhîta; Tr. Senânî.
[9] Tr. Sâmavatî. [10] Ph. Kula-gharikâ; Tr. garikâ. [11] Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhâraṃ niccato upagaccheyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

2. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhâraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhâraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

3. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagacceyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

4. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mâtaraṃ jîvitâ voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mâtaraṃ jîvitâ voropeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

5. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jîvitâ voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jivitâ voropeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

6. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jîvitâ voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jivitâ voropeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

7. Aṭṭhânaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathâgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppâdeyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathâgataṃ duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppâdeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatiti.

8. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

9. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthâraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthâraṃ uddiseyya thânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

10. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ ekissâ lokadhâtuyâ dve arahanto sammâ sambuddhâ apubbaṃ

acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissâ lokadhâtuyâ eko arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho uppajjeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

11. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ ekissâ lokadhâtuyâ dve râjâno cakkavattî apubbam acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissâ lokadhâtuyâ eko râjâ cakkavatti uppajjeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

12. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ itthî arahaṃ assa sammâ sambuddho n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahaṃ assa sammâ sambuddho ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

13. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ itthî râjâ assa cakkavattî n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso râjâ assa cakkavattî ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

14–16. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ itthî sakkattaṃ kâreyya . . . pe . . . mârattaṃ kâreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kâreyya n' etaṃ thânaṃ vajjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattaṃ kâreyya . . . pe . . . mârattaṃ kâreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kâreyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

17. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ kâyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manâpa vipâko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ thânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kâyaduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanâpo vipâko nibbatteyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

18. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ vacîduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manâpo vipâko nibbatteya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanâpo vipâko nibbatteyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

20. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ kâyasucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanâpo vipâko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ kâyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manâpo vipâko nibbatteyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

21. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ vacîsucaritassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yam manosucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanâpo vipâko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manâpo vipâko nibbatteyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

23. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ kâyaduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kâyaduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

24. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ vacîduccaritasamaṅgî . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

26. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ kâyasucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhânam vijjati. Ṭhânaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kâyasucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

27. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakâso yaṃ vacîsucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânaṃ ca kho etaṃ bkikkhave vijjati yaṃ va. tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bheda maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatîti.

28. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakâso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yaṃ ma. tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhânaṃ etaṃ vijjatiti.

Aṭṭhânavaggo.[1]

XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkato ekantanibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Buddhânussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattati.

2–10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkato ekantanibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammânussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghânussati . . . pe . . . Sîlânussati . . . pe . . . Câgânussati . . . pe . . . Devatânussati . . . pe . . . Ânâpânasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kâyagatâsati[2] . . . pe . . . Upasamânussati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito bahulikato ekantanibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya upasamâya abhiññâya sambhodâya nibbânâya saṃvattatîti.

XVII.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattantîti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhi.

---

[1] Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhânapâli-vaṇṇanâ niṭṭhitâ.*

[2] T., Ba, Bb. ânapânasati, maraṇasati, kâyagatâsati.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattantîti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantîti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhi.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantîti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi sampanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ micchâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ vâ micchâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva micchâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ ca micchâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatîti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ sammâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ vâ sammâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva sammâdiṭṭhi uppajati uppannâ ca sammâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatîti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yen' evaṃ sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave miccâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhiyâ bhikkhave samannâgatâ sattâ kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantîti.[1]

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâ-

[1] Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo.*

mi yen' evaṃ sattâ kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhi.

Sammâdiṭṭhiyâ bhikkhave samannâgatâ sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ loke uppajjantîti.[1]

9. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kâya-kammaṃ yathâdiṭṭhisamattaṃ samâdinnaṃ yañ ca vacîkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthâdiṭṭhisamattaṃ samâdinnaṃ yâ ca cetanâ . .* . yâ ca patthanâ yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ aniṭṭhâya akantâya amanâpâya ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pâpikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nimba-bîjaṃ vâ kosâtaki-bîjaṃ vâ tittaka-lâbu-bîjam vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhittaṃ yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upâdiyati yañ ca âporasaṃ upâdiyati sabban taṃ tittakattâya kaṭukattâya asâtattâya[2] saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bîjaṃ[3] bhikkhave pâpakaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pâpikâ ti.

10. Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kâyakammaṃ yathâdiṭṭhisamattaṃ samâdinnaṃ yañ c'eva vacîkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañca manokammaṃ yathâdiṭṭhisamattaṃ samâdinnaṃ yâ ca cetanâ yâ ca patthanâ yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ iṭṭhâya kantâya manâpâya hitâya sukhâya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ucchubîjaṃ vâ sâlibîjaṃ vâ muddikâbîjaṃ vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhittaṃ yañ c'eva paṭhavirasaṃ upâdiyati yañ ca âporasam upâdiyati sabban taṃ madhurattâya sâtattâya âsecanakattâya[4] saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bîjaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.[5]

Bîja-vaggo.

---

[1] Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo.*
[2] T. âsâtakattâya; *but* as° = amadhurattâya (Com.). [3] Ph. bîjañhi.
[4] Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahâvastu, p. 528.
[5] Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Dutiyo.* Bb. *Vaggo.*
* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanâhitâya[1] bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Micchâdiṭṭhiko hoti viparîtadassano so bahujanaṃ saddhammâ vuṭṭhâpetvâ asaddhamme patiṭṭhâpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti aviparîtadassano so bahujanaṃ asaddhammâ vuṭṭhâpetvâ saddhamme patiṭṭhâpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamaṇo . . . pe . . . devamanussânanti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi evaṃ mahâsâvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhiparamâni bhikkhave mahâsâvajjânîti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ bahujanâhitâya paṭipanno bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nadî-mukhe[2] khipaṃ[3] uḍḍeyya[4] bahunnaṃ macchânaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya[5] vyasanâya: evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa[6]-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattânaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya[5] vyasanâyâ ti.

---

[1] Ph. bahujana-ahitâya, etc.
[2] T. Bb. mukham. [3] Ph. khippa m, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visaṃ.
[4] Ba., Tr. oḍḍeya; Ph. uccheyya. [5] Tr. anatthâya. [6] Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati[1] sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so sukham viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi[2] antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pî ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

---

[1] Ph. paṭippajjati. [2] Ph. vaṇṇemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pîti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarâmaṇeyyakaṃ bhûmirâmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharaṇîrâmaṇeyyakaṃ, atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ ukkûla-vikûlaṃ[1] nadî-viduggaṃ khâṇukaṇṭakâdhânaṃ[2] pabbata-visamaṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye thalajâ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye odakâ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye aññatra manussehi paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccâjâyanti aviññâtâresu milakkhesu:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye paññâvanto ajaḷâ aneḷamûgâ paṭibalâ subhâsita-dubbhâsitassa attham aññâtuṃ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye duppaññâ jaḷâ eḷamûgâ[3] na paṭibalâ subhâsita-dubbhâsitassa atthaṃ aññâtuṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye ariyena paññâcakkhunâ samannâgatâ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye avijjâgatâ sammûḷhâ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye labhanti Tathâgataṃ dassanâya, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgataṃ dassanâya:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇâya, atha kho

---

[1] Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). [2] Ph. kaṇḍakaṭhânam. [3] Ph. -muggâ.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇâya:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânaṃ[1] dhammânaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânaṃ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammam aññâya dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññâya na dhammaṃ aññâya dhammânudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃvejanîyesu ṭhânesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃvejaniyesu ṭhânesu na saṃvijjanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso na padahanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti citass' ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇam karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annaggarasaggânaṃ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ na lâbhino uñchena[2] kapâlâbhatena[3] yâpenti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

---

[1] T. dhatânaṃ. [2] Ph. ucchena°. [3] Ph. kapâlabhattena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarâmaṇeyyakaṃ bhûmirâmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharaṇîrâmaṇeyyakaṃ, atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ ukkûlavikûlaṃ nadî-viduggaṃ khâṇukaṇṭakâdhânaṃ pabbatavisamaṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye [1] paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye [1] paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ

[1] Ph. pittivisaye.

ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ devesu paccajâyanti, atha kho ete va bahutarâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti.[1]

XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lâbhânaṃ yadidaṃ âraññakattaṃ piṇḍapâtikattaṃ paṃsukûlikattaṃ tecîvarakattaṃ dhammakathikattaṃ vinayadharakattaṃ bahusaccaṃ thâvareyyaṃ âkappa-sampadâ parivâra-sampadâ[2] mahâparivâratâ[3] kolaputti[4] vaṇṇa-pokkharatâ kalyâṇavâkkaraṇatâ appicchatâ appâbâdhatâ ti.[5]

2. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhânaṃ bhâveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye naṃ[6] bahulîkarontîti ?[7]

Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dutiyaṃ jhânaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhânaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhânaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ[8] cetovimuttiṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

---

[1] Com. Jamudîpapeyyâlo niṭṭhito Catuttho vaggo.
[2] *Omitted by* Ph.: but T. reads -sampadâya.
[3] Ph. mahâparivârakâ.
[4] Com. Ph. -putti; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.
[5] T. appitâ. Ph. *omits* appicchatâ *and reads* appâbâdhâkâ.
[6] T. yena; Ph. ye pana; Tr. ye nam.
[7] Com. Solasa pasâdakaradhammâ niṭṭhitâ.
[8] T. karuṇâ.

muditaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe[2] . . .

upekkhaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kâye kâyânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassaṃ: . . . pe . . .

vedanâsu vedanânupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittânupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammânupassî viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhâ domanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ anuppâdâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya chandaṃ janeti vâyameti viriyaṃ ârambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ uppâdâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ṭhitiyâ asammosâya bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samâdhi-padhâna-saṅkhâra-samannâgataṃ iddhipâdaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samâdhi-padhâna-saṅkhâra-samannâgataṃ iddhipâdaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . cittasamâdhi-padhâna-sankhâra-samannâgataṃ iddhipâdaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . vîmaṃsâsamâdhi-padhâna-saṅkhâra-samannâgataṃ iddhipâdaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . samâdhindriyaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . saddhâbalaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . samâdhibalaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . paññâbalaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

---

[1] Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . pîtisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . samâdhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . upekkhâsambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammâ-diṭṭhiṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-saṅkappaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-vâcaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-kammantaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-âjîvaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-vâyâmaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-satiṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-sammâdhiṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhattaṃ rûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati parittâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati appamâṇâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṃsaññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati parittâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṃsaññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati appamâṇâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṃsaññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati nîlâni nîlavaṇṇâni nîlanidassanâni nîlanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṃsaññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati pîtâni pîtavaṇṇâni pîtanidassanâni pîtanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati lohitakâni lohitakavaṇṇâni lohitakanidassanâni lohitakanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṃsaññi hoti[1] . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arûpasaññi bahiddhâ rûpâni passati odâtâni odâtavaṇṇâni odâtanidassanâni odâtanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṃsaññi hotîti.

55. Rûpî rûpâni passati . . . pe . . .

---

[1] See Mahâparinibbânasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattaṃ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rûpasaññânaṃ samatikkamâ paṭigha-saññânaṃ atthagamâ nânattasaññânaṃ amanasikârâ ananto âkâso ti âkâsânañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso âkâsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkammâ anantaṃ viññâṇan ti viññâṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññâṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcî ti âkiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso âkiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññânâsaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññânâsaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññâvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

âpo-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
tejo-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
vâyo-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
nîla-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
pîto-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
lohita-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti:[1] . . . pe . . .
odâta-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
âkâsa-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
viññâṇa-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
73. asubha-saññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
maraṇasaññaṃ[2]	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
âhâre paṭikkûla-saññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
sabbaloke anabhirata-saññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
anicca-saññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
anicce dukkha-asññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
dukkhe anatta-saññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
pahâna-saññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
virâga-saññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
nirodha-saññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
aniccasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
anattasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

[1] Not in T [2] Not in T. or Ph.

maraṇasaññaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
âhâre paṭikkûlasaññaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
aṭṭhikasaññaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
puḷavakasaññaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
vinîlakasaññaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
vicchiddakasaññaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
uddhumâtakasaññaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

93. Buddhânussatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
dhammânussatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
saṅghânussatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
sîlânussatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
câgânussatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
devatânussatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
ânâpânasatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
maraṇasatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
kâyagatâsatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
upasamânussatiṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

103. Paṭhamajjhâna-sahâgataṃ saddhindriyam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ viriyindriyaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ satindriyaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ samâdhindriyaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ paññindriyaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ saddhâbalaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ viriyabalaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ satibalaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ samâdhibalaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ paññâbalaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

113. dutiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .
123. tatiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .
133. catutthajjhâna-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .
143. mettâ-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .
153. karuṇâ-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .
163. muditâ-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .
173. upekkhâ-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .
183. saddhindriyaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
viriyindriyaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

satindriyaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
samâdhindriyaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
saddhâbalaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
samâdhibalaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .

192. paññâbalaṃ bhâveti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovâdo ye naṃ bahulikarontîti?

XXI.[1]

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahâsamuddo[2] cetasâ phuṭo[3] antogadhâ tassa kunnadiyo yâ kâci samuddañgamâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kâyagatâsati bhâvitâ bahulikatâ antogadhâ tassa kusalâ dhammâ ye keci vijjâbhâgiyâti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulikato mahato

saṃvegâya	saṃvattati
mahato atthâya	,,
mahato yogakkhemâya	,,
satisampajaññâya	,,
ñâṇadassanapaṭilâbhâya	,,
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihârâya	,,
vijjâvimuttiphalasacchikiriyâya	,,

Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . vijjâvimuttiphalasacchikiriyâya saṃvattatîti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulikate kâyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati vitakka-vicârâ pi vûpsammanti kevalâ pi vijjâbhâgiyâ dhammâ bhâvanâ-pâripûriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

---

[1] There is no division here in the MSS.
[2] Ba. -samudde. [3] T. puṭṭho; Com. phuṭo; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . dhammâ bhâvanâpâripûriṃ gacchantîti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ pahîyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . dhammâ pahîyantîti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate anupannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme! Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . saṃvattantîti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate avijjâ pahîyati vijjâ uppajjati asmimâno pahîyati anusayâ samugghâtaṃ gacchanti saññojanâ pahîyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . saññojanâ pahîyantîti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkato paññâpabhedâya saṃvattati anupâdâ[1]-parinibbânâya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatîti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate anekadhâtu-paṭivedho hoti nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhâtu-paṭisambhidâ hoti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkate sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṃvattati sakadâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṃvattati anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṃvat-

---

[1] T. *reads* anupâdâ *here, but follows with* anupâdânâ; Th., Tr. anupâdâya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatiti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkato

(1.) paññâ-paṭilâbhâya saṃvattati
(2.) paññâ-vuddhiyâ „
(3.) paññâ-vepullâya „
(4.) mahâpaññatâya „
(5.) puthu-paññatâya „
(6.) vipula-paññatâyâ „
(7.) gambhîra-paññatâya „
(8.) asâmanta-paññatâya[1] „
(9.) bhûri-paññatâya „
(10.) paññâ-bâhullâya „
(11.) sîgha-paññatâya „
(12.) lahu-paññatâya „
(13.) hâsu-paññatâya „
(14.) javana-paññatâya[2] „
(15.) tikkha-paññatâya „
(16.) nibbedhika-paññatâya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kâyagatâsati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave eka-dhammo bhâvito bahulîkate paññâpaṭilâbhâya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatâya saṃvattatîti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye[3] kâyagatâ-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kâyagatâsatiṃ paribhuñjantîti.

49. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesaṃ kâya-gatâsati aparibhuttâ. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati paribhuttâ ti.

51. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave parihînaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâ-sati parihînâ.[4] Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave aparihînaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati aparihînâ ti.

53. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave viruddhaṃ[5] yesaṃ kâyagatâ-

---

[1] Ph. asampatta°. [2] Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°. [3] T. yesaṃ.
[4] T. aparihinaṃ. [5] Tr. viraddhaṃ.

sati viruddhâ.[1] Amatan tesaṃ âraddhaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati âraddhâ ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamâdiṃsu ye kâyagatâsatiṃ pamâdiṃsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamâdiṃsu ye kâyagatâsatiṃ na pamâdiṃsûti.

57. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave pammuṭṭhaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati pammuṭṭhâ. Amatan tesaṃ apammuṭṭhaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati apamuṭṭhâ ti.

59. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave anâsevitaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati anâsevitâ. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave âsevitaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati âsevitâ ti.

61. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati abhâvitâ. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati bhâvitâ ti.

63. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave abahulîkataṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati abahulîkatâ. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave bahulîkataṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati bahulîkatâ ti.

65. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave anabhiññâtaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati anabhiññâtâ. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave anabhiññâtaṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati abhiññâtâ ti.

67. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave apariññâtaṃ . . . pe . . . Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave pariññâtaṃ . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave asacchikataṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati asacchikatâ ti.

70. Amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave sacchikataṃ yesaṃ kâyagatâsati sacchikatâ ti.

Ekaṇipâtassa suttasahassaṃ samattaṃ.[2]

---

[1] Tr. viraddhâ.

[2] Ph. has the following:—"Idaṃ avoca Bhagavâ attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinandunti ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipâto.

DUKA-NIPATA.

I.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vajjâni. Kattamâni dve? Diṭṭhadhammikañ ca vajjaṃ samparâyikañ ca vajjaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ âgucâriṃ râjâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ[1] kârente[2]

kasâhi	pi tâḷente
vettehi	pi taḷente
addhadaṇḍakehi	pi tâḷente
hattham	pi chindante
pâdam	pi chindante
hatthapâdam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nâsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanâsam	pi chindante
bilaṅgathâlikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
râhumukham	pi karonte
jotimâlikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam[3]	pi karonte

---

[1] Ph. vividhâni kammakaraṇâni; T. -karaṇâ *here, but afterwards* -kâraṇâ (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇâ. [2] Ph. karonte. [3] Ph. -vattakam.

cîrakavâsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamaṃsikam[1]	pi karonte
kahâpaṇakam[2]	pi karonte
khârâpatacchikam[3]	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palâlapiṭhakaṃ[4]	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante[5]
sunakhehi	pi khâdâpente
jîvantam	pi sûle uttâsente
asinâ	pi sîsaṃ chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti:—yathârûpânaṃ kho pâpakânaṃ kammânaṃ hetu coraṃ âgucârim[6] rajâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kârenti kasâhi pi tâlenti . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sîsaṃ chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpaṃ pâpaṃkammaṃ[7] kareyyaṃ mam pi râjâno gahetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kareyyuṃ kasâhi pi tâleyyum . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sîsaṃ chindeyyun ti.[8]

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhîto na paresaṃ pâbhataṃ palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjaṃ.[9]

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyikaṃ vajjaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kâyaduccaritassa kho[10] pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṃ vacîduccaritassa kho[11] pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṃ manoduccaritassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṃ ahañ ce va[12] kho pana kâyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vâcâya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ manasâ duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yenâhaṃ[13] kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyan ti.

---

[1] Ph. bâlisa°.
[2] Ph. kahâpakaṃ.
[3] Ph. kharâpaticcakaṃ; Bb. khârâpatam.
[4] Ph. -pitakam.
[5] Ph. osiñcente.
[6] Ph. âṅgûcârim.
[7] Ph. pâpakammaṃ.
[8] Ph. vilupento.
[9] See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.
[10] T., Ph. kho pana; Tr. kho.
[11] Ph. omits kho.
[12] Ph. ahaññeva.
[13] T. Ba. yâhaṃ.

So samparâyikassa vajjassa bhîto kâyaduccaritaṃ pahâya kâyasucaritaṃ bhâveti vacîduccaritaṃ pahâya vacîsucaritaṃ bhâveti manoduccaritaṃ pahâya manosuccaritaṃ bhâveti suddham attânaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparâyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve vajjâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma[1] samparâyikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma vajjabhîrûno bhavissâma vajjabhayadassâvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo[2] bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhîrûno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassâvino etaṃ[3] pâṭikaṅkhaṃ yaṃ parimuñcissati sabbavajjehî ti.

2. Dve'mâni bhikkhave padhânâni durabhisaṃbhavâni lokasmim.

Katamâni dve?

Yañ ca gihînaṃ agâraṃ ajjhâvasataṃ cîvara-piṇḍapâta-senâsana-gilâna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhârânuppâdânatthaṃ padhânaṃ yañ ca agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitânaṃ sabbûpadhi-paṭinisaggatthâya padhânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve padhânâni durabhisaṃbhavâni lokasmiṃ. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ padhânânaṃ yadidaṃ sabbûpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhânaṃ. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—sabbûpadhi-paṭinisaggatthaṃ padhânaṃ padahissâmâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ tapanîyâ.[4]

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyasucaritaṃ: vacîduccaritam kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacîsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kâyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kâyasucaritan ti tappati: vacîduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacîsucaritan ti tappati: manoduccaritam me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritan ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ tapanîyâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ atapanîyâ.

---

[1] Ph. bhâyissâmi. [2] T. kho. [3] T., Ba., etaṃ.; Ph. ekaṃ.
[4] Ba. tapanîyâ; Bb. tapaniyyâ.

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyaduccaritaṃ: . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam . . . pe . . .

So kâyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kâyaduccaritan ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ atapanîyâ ti.

5. Dvinnâhaṃ bhikkhave dhammânaṃ upaññâsim yâ ca asantuṭṭhitâ kusalesu dhammesu yâ ca appaṭivâṇitâ padhânasmiṃ. Appaṭivâṇaṃ[1] sudâhaṃ bhikkhave padahâmi—kâmaṃ taco nahâru ca aṭṭhi[2] ca avasissatu[4] sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan tam purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbaṃ na[3] taṃ apâpuṇitvâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamâdâdhigatâ bodhi appamâdâdhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivâṇaṃ padaheyyâtha—kâmaṃ taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbaṃ na taṃ apâpuṇitvâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: appaṭivâṇaṃ padahissâma—kâmaṃ taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabban na taṃ apâpuṇitvâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve?

Yâ ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assâdânupassitâ[5] yâ ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidânupassitâ. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assâdânupassî viharanto râgaṃ nappa-

---

[1] T., Ba., Bb. appativâni. [2] T., Tr. aṭṭhi. [3] T. *omits* na *throughout*.
[4] Jât. I. 71. has avasssatu. [5] Ph. assad.

jahati dosaṃ nappajahati mohaṃ nappajahati. Râgaṃ appahâya dosaṃ appahâya mohaṃ appahâya na parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidânupassî viharanto râgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Râgam pahâya dosam pahâya moham pahâya parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi parimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ kaṇhâ.

Katame dve?

Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ kaṇhâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sukkâ.

Katame dve?

Hiri[1] ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sukkâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkâ dhammâ lokaṃ pâlenti.

Katame dve?

Hiri[1] ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkâ dhammâ lokaṃ na pâleyyuṃ nayidha paññâyetha mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ âcariya-bhariyâ[2] ti vâ garûnaṃ dârâ[3] ti vâ, saṃbhedaṃ loko âgamissati[4] yathâ ajelakâ kukkuṭa-sûkarâ soṇa-sigâlâ.[5] Yasmâ ca bhikkhave ime dve sukkâ dhammâ lokaṃ pâlenti tasmâ paññâyati[6] mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ âcariya-bhariyâ ti vâ garûnaṃ dârâ ti vâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vassûpanâyikâ.

Katamâ dve?

Purimikâ ca pacchimikâ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassûpanâyikâ ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.[7]

---

[1] T., Tr. hiriñ. [2] Ph. âcariyâ bhariyâni ti vâ. [3] Ph. dâyâ.
[4] Ba. âgamissam; T., Tr. Bb. âgamissa. [5] Ph. kukkurâ soṇa-singalâ.
[6] T. Bb. paññâyanti. [7] Com. Vassûpanâyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhânâ dve tapanîyâ upaññâsena pañcamaṃ.

Saññojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ bhariyâ vassûpanâyikena vaggo.[1]

II.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhânabalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati :—kâyaduccaritassa kho pâpako vipâko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparâyañ ca: vacîduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pâpako vipâko diṭṭh 'eva[2] dhamme abhisamparâyañ câ ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhâya kâyaduccaritaṃ pahâya kâyasucaritaṃ bhâveti: . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahâya manosucaritaṃ bhâveti suddhaṃ attânaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhâṅabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâbalaṃ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ bhâvanâbalaṃ sekhânaṃ etaṃ[3] balaṃ sekhaṃhi. So bhikkhave taṃ[4] balaṃ âgamma râgaṃ pajahati dosaṃ pajahati mohaṃ pajahati, râgaṃ pahâya dosaṃ pahâya mohaṃ pahâya[5] yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti yaṃ pâpaṃ taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve balânî ti.

2 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalaṃ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balaṃ? Idha bhikkhave

---

[1] Ph., Tr., *but* T. has only *vaggo pathamo*. [2] Ph. Bb diṭṭhe c'eva.

[3] T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr., Ba. sekhâm etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham ettaṃ b. s. *altered to* sekhassa' etaṃ b. sekho.

[4] Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba. [5] Ba. pahây'idam ak.; Bb. pahâya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti vivekanissitaṃ virâganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇâmiṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .
viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .
pîti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .
passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .
samâdhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .
upekhâ-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkave dve balâni.

3. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhâna-balaṃ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâbalâṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekajaṃ pîtisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicârânaṃ vûpasamâ ajjhattaṃ sampasâdanaṃ cetaso ekodibhâvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhijaṃ pîtisukhaṃ dutiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati: pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajâno sukhañ ca kâyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukha-vihârî ti tatiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pahânâ dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubb'eva somanassa-domanassânaṃ atthagamâ[1] adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhâ-sati-pârisuddhiṃ catutthajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâbalam. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve balânî ti.

4. Dve'mâ bhikkhave Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ.

Katamâ dve?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthârena ca. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno[2] ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukaṃ attanâ va[3] attânaṃ paccavekkhanti[4] tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ

[1] Ph. atthaṅgamâ. [2] Ph. âpattâpanno. [3] Bb. ca. [4] T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dîghattâya kharattâya vâḷattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsuṃ viharissantî ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikku codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhanti[1] tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikankhaṃ na dîghattâya kharattâya vaḷattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsuṃ viharissantî ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave âpanno ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena tam[3] maṃ so bhikkhu addasa[4] akusalaṃ âppajjamânaṃ kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjeyyaṃ kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena tasmâ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena. Disvâ ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano[5] samâno anattamanavacanaṃ[6] maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanâhan[7] tena bhikkhunâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samâno paresaṃ ârocesiṃ:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suṅkadâyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kayena. Tâhaṃ[8] imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpajjeyya kañcid[2] eva desaṃ kâyena nâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid[2] eva

---

[1] Tr., T. -anti. [2] Ph. kiñcideva. [3] Ph. kam. [4] Ph. addasa na.
[5] Ph. attamâno. [6] Ph. -vâcaṃ; Tr. -vâcaṃ taṃ maṃ.
[7] T. has anattavacanâha; Ph. anattamânavacam nâhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanâhan.
[8] Ph., T. nâham.

desaṃ kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid[1] eva desaṃ kâyena tasmâ ahaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid[1] eva desaṃ kâyena.[2] Disvâ ca panâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâhaṃ[3] imaṃ bhikkhum avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanâyaṃ bhikkhu[4] mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosi: anattamano samâno paresaṃ ârocesi:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suṅkadâyikam[5] va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikhkave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsuṃ viharissanti.[6]

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ na dîghattâya kharattâya vâḷattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsuṃ viharissantî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-îdh' ekacce sattâ kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâh-

---

[1] Ph. kiñcideva. [2] T. *repeats* tasmâ . . kâyena.
[3] Ph. attamano vâcam nâham; Ba. -vacanâyaṃ.
[4] Ph. *omits* avacam . . . bhikkhu. [5] Ph. -dâyakam. [6] T. antî.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa[1] vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintî[2] ti evam eva kho bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotaṃaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti?

Ko pana bho[3] Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthârena attham[4] âjânâmi. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ âjâneyyan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti.

---

[1] Ph. mûlassa. [2] Ph. dakkhanti. [3] T. ko pana bho.
[4] avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ *omitted by* Tr.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha brâhmaṇa ekaccassa kâyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyasucaritaṃ: vacîduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacîsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa katattâ ca akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekaccassa kâyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyaduccaritaṃ: vacîsucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacîduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa katattâ ca akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saranaṃ gatan ti.

8. Athâ kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi: ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Ekaṃsenâhaṃ Ânanda akaraṇîyaṃ vadâmi kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritan ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante[1] Bhagavatâ ekaṃsena akaraṇîyaṃ akkhâtaṃ kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmiṃ akaraṇîye kayiramâne[2] ko âdînavo pâṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ânanda mayâ ekaṃsena . . . pe . . . kayiramâne ayaṃ âdînavo pâṭikaṅkho :—attâ pi attânaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññû garahanti pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammûḷho[3] kâlaṃkaroti kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upajjati. Yam idaṃ Ânanda mayâ ekaṃsena[4] akaraṇîyaṃ akkhâtaṃ kâyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmiṃ akaraṇîye kayiramâne[2] ayaṃ âdînavo pâṭikaṅkho. Ekaṃsenâhaṃ Ânanda

---

[1] Ph. yadidaṃ.
[2] Ph. kariyamâne.
[3] Ph. samûlo.
[4] Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekaṃsena.

karaṇîyaṃ vadâmi kâyasucaritaṃ vacîsuccaritaṃ manosucaritan ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ ekaṃsena karaṇîyaṃ akkhâtaṃ kâyasucaritaṃ vacisucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmiṃ karaṇîye kayiramâne ko ânisaṃso pâṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ânanda mayâ ekaṃsena karaṇîyaṃ akkhâtaṃ kâyasucaritaṃ vacîsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmiṃ karaṇîye kayiramâne ayaṃ ânisaṃso pâṭikaṅkho:—attâ pi attânaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññû pasaṃsanti kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammûḷho kâlaṃ karoti kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ânanda mayâ ekaṃsena karaṇîyaṃ akkhâtaṃ kâyasucaritaṃ vacîsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmiṃ karaṇîye kayiramâne ayaṃ ânisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkâ bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahituṃ. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkâ abhavissa akusalaṃ pajahituṃ nâhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ pajahathâ ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkave sakkâ akusalaṃ pajahituṃ tasmâhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi "akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathâ" ti.

Akusalañ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave pahînaṃ ahitâyâ dukkhâya saṃvatteyya nâhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ "akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathâ" ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahînaṃ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattati tasmâhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi "akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathâ" ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvetha. Sakkâ bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhâvetuṃ. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkâ abhavissa kusalaṃ bhâvetum nâhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ "kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvethâ" ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave sakkâ kusalaṃ bhâvetuṃ tasmâham evaṃ vadâmi "kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvethâ" ti.

Kusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattati nàhaṃ vadâmi "kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvethâ" ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhâvitaṃ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattati tasmâhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi "kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvethâ" ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammâ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya saṃvattanti. Katame dve?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanaṃ attho ca dunnîto.[1]

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya saṃvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammâ saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ[2] asammosâya anantaradhânâya saṃvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhittañ ca padavyañjanaṃ attho ca sunîto.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya saṃvattantî ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.[3]

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathâdhammaṃ na paṭiganhâti.[4] Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathâdhammaṃ paṭiganhâti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgataṃ abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vâ dosantaro[5] saddho vâ duggahîtena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgataṃ abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

---

[1] Ph. dunikkhitto.
[2] Ph. dhitiyâ.
[3] From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.
[4] Ph. paṭigganhatî.
[5] = patiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatena bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti: yo ca bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgataṃ abbhâcikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgataṃ nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti: yo ca bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatena bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathagataṃ nâbbhâcikkhanti.[1]

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgataṃ abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti: yo ca nîtatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgataṃ abbhâcikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgataṃ nâbbhâcikhhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeto: yo ca nîtatthaṃ suttantaṃ nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgataṃ nâbbhâcikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati pâṭikaṅkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa[2] bhikkhave dvinnaṃ gatînaṃ aññatarâ gati pâṭikaṅkhâ devamanussâ vâ ti.

8. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnaṃ gatînaṃ aññatarâ gati paṭikaṅkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnaṃ gatînaṃ aññatarâ pâtikaṅkhâ devâmanussâ vâ ti.

Dussîlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ. Sîlavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ devâ vâ manussâ vâ tî.

9. Dvâhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamâno araññe vanapatthâni[3] pantâni senâsanâni paṭisevâmi.

Katame dve?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâraṃ sampassamâno

---

[1] Ph. na abbhâ. [2] Ph. kammassa. [3] Ph., Tr. pantâni; Ph. panthâni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamâno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamâno araññe vanapatthâni pantâni senasânâni paṭisevâmî ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ vijjâbhâgiyâ.

Katame dve?

Samatho[1] ca vipassanâ ca. Samatho[1] ca bhikkhave bhâvito kam attham anubhoti? Cittaṃ bhâvîyati.[2] Cittaṃ bhavitaṃ kaṃ atthaṃ[3] anubhoti? Yo râgo so pahîyati.

Vipassanâ bhikkhave bhâvitâ kam atthaṃ anubhoti? Paññâ bhâvîyati. Paññâ bhâvitâ kam atthaṃ anubhoti? Yâ avijjâ sâ pahîyati: râgupakiliṭṭhaṃ vâ bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhâ vâ paññâ na bhâvîyati. Imâ[4] kho bhikkhave râgavirâgâ cetovimutti avijjâvirâgâ paññâvimuttî ti.

Bâlavaggo tatiyo.[5]

IV.

1. Asappurisabhûmiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissâmi sappurisabhûmiñ ca. Taṃ suṇâtha sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissâmî ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Katamâ ca bhikkhave asappurisabhûmi?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññû hoti akatavedî. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaññâtaṃ[6] yadidaṃ akataññutâ akataveditâ. Kevalâ[7] esâ bhikhhave asappurisabhûmi yadidaṃ akataññutâ akataveditâ. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññû hoti katavedî. Sabbhi h'etaṃ[8] bhikkhave upaññâtaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutâ kataveditâ. Kevalâ esâ bhikkhave sappurisabhûmi yadidaṃ kataññutâ kataveditâ ti.

2. Dvinnâhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikâraṃ vadâmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Mâtucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave aṃsena mâtaraṃ

---

[1] Samattho (Com.)
[2] Ph. bhâviyyati.
[3] Ph. katamattham.
[4] T., D. ime; Tr. iti.
[5] From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo.*
[6] Ph. upapaññâtaṃ.
[7] Ph. kevalaṃ.
[8] Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena aṃsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî.[1] So ca[2] tesaṃ[3] ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâpana[4]-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya][5] te pi tatth' eva muttakarîsaṃ cajeyyuṃ[6] na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ kataṃ vâ[7] hoti patikataṃ vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpathaviyâ pahûta-sattaratanâya[8] mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patiṭṭhâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ kataṃ vâ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukârâ[9] bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânaṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro

Yo[10] ca kho bhikkhave matâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiṭṭhâpeti dussîle sîla-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiṭṭhâpeti maccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiṭṭhâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiṭṭhâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ katañ ca hoti patikatañ ca atikatañ[11] câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Kiṃvâdî bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti?[12]

Kiriyavâdî câhaṃ brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Yathâ kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti?

Akiriyaṃ kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyaduccaritassa vacîduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ akiriyaṃ vadâmi. Kiriyañ ca kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyasucaritassa vacîsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ kiriyaṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

---

[1] Ph. -jîvi; T. -jîvino.
[2] Ph. *omits* ca.
[3] Ph., Bb. nesaṃ.
[4] Ph. -parimaddanânhâyana.
[5] Not in MSS.
[6] Ph. pajeyyaṃ.
[7] Ph. *omits* vâ
[8] Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and *omits* satt.
[9] Ph. bahupakârâ.
[10] Tr. so.
[11] Ph. *omits* atikatañ câ.
[12] Comp. Mahâvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Kati nu kho[1] bhante loke dakkiṇeyyâ kattha ca dânaṃ dâtabban ti?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyâ sekho ca asekho ca. Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyâ ettha ca dânaṃ dâtabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavâ idaṃ vatvâ Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca satthâ:—

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke
Âhuṇeyyâ yajamânânaṃ honti[2]
Te ujjubhûtâ kâyena vâcâya uda cetasâ
Khettan taṃ yajamânânaṃ ettha dinnaṃ mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme.[3] Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. Tatra kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi:—Âvuso bhikkhavo ti. Âvuso ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca:—

Ajjhattasaññojanañ ca âvuso puggalaṃ desissâmi bahiddhâsaññojonañ ca, taṃ suṇâtha sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissâmîti. Evaṃ âvuso ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca:—

Katamo câvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo?

Idhâvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati âcâra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ aññataraṃ devanikâyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto âgâmî[4] hoti âgantâ[5] itthattaṃ.[6]

Ayaṃ vuccati âvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo âgâmî[4] âgantâ itthattaṃ.[6]

---

[1] Ph. *omits* kho.
[2] Ph. *reads* aggadakkhiṇeyyâ yajantânaṃ honti *for* âhuṇeyyâ, &c.
[3] T. Ba. Bb. have only Sâvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.
[4] Ph. anagâmi. [5] Ph. anâgantâ. [6] See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo câvuso bahiddhâsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhâvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ aññataraṃ devanikâyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anâgâmî hoti anâgantâ itthattaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati âvuso bahiddhâsaññojano puggalo anâgâmî anâgantâ itthattaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ âvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So kâmânaṃ yeva nibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavânaṃ yeva nibbidâya virâgâya nîrodhâya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayâya paṭipanno hoti. So lobhakkhâyâ paṭipanno hoti. So kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ aññataraṃ devanikâyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anâgâmî hoti anâgantâ itthattaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati âvuso bahiddhâ-saññojano puggalo anâgâmî anâgantâ itthattaṃ.

6. Atha kho sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho tâ devatâyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnaṃ ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante[2] Bhagavâ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upâdâyâ ti. Adhivâsesi Bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena.

Atha kho Bhagavâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde âyasmato Sâriputtassa pamukhe[1] pâturahosi. Nisîdi Bhagavâ paññatte âsane. Âyasmâ pi kho Sariputto Bha-

[1] Ph. sammukhe. [2] sâdhu bhante is *omitted by* Tr.

gavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Sâriputta tâ[1] devatâ maṃ etad avocuṃ :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnaṃ ajjhattaṃsaññojanañ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamatu anukaṃpaṃ upâdâyâti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ dasa[2] pi hutvâ vîsatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârîsam[3] pi hutvâ paññâsam pi hutvâ saṭṭhim[4] pi hutvâ âraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte[5] pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyâbâdhenti ti.

Siyâ kho pana te[6] Sâriputta evaṃ assa :—tattha nûna[7] tâsaṃ devatânaṃ tathâ cittaṃ bhâvitaṃ yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ vîsâtim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârîsam pi hutvâ . . . pe . . . âraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyâbâdhentî ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sâriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsaṃ devatânaṃ tathâ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vyâbâdhenti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: santindriyâ bhavissâma[8] santamânasâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Santindriyânaṃ hi vo Sâriputta santamânasânaṃ santaṃ yeva kâyakammaṃ bhavissati santaṃ vacîkammaṃ santaṃ manokammaṃ santaṃ yeva upahâraṃ upaharissâma sabrahmacârisû ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Anassuṃ[9] kho Sâriputta aññatiṭṭhiyâ paribbâjakâ ye imaṃ dhammapariyâyaṃ nassosun ti.

6. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano Varaṇâyaṃ[10] viharati Kaddamadahatîre.[11]

---

[1] Ph. *omits* tâ.
[2] Ph. dasam.
[3] Ph. cattâlisam.
[4] Ph. saṭṭhi.
[5] Ph. nitudanamatte.
[6] Ph. *omits* te.
[7] Ph. nunna.
[8] Tr. bhavissâ.
[9] Ph. anasu kho ; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho. Com. anassun ti naṭṭhâ vinaṭṭhâ.
[10] Ph. Viraṇâyaṃ.
[11] Ph. Bhaddasâritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadaṇḍo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccânena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ ṇisîdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadaṇḍo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosâna[10]-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhâ-najjhosâna[1]-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idañ[2] ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imañ c'eva[3] kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idañ[2] ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idañ[2] ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imañ ca[4] kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṃ

---

[1] Ph. kâmarâgâbhinivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosâna. Bb. -pariyuṭṭhânâ.

[2] Ph., Tr. imañ. [3] Ph. ce for c'eva. [4] Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idañ ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evaṃ vutte Ârâmadaṇḍo brâhmaṇo uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ dakkhiṇaṃ jânu-maṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ tikkhattuṃ udânaṃ udânesi:—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Yo hi so Bhagavâ imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idañ[1] ca diṭṭhirâga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccâna . . . pe . . . seyyathâpi bho Kaccâna nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivâreyya mûḷhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintî ti. Evam evaṃ bhotâ Kaccânena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ bho Kaccâna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Madhurâyaṃ viharati Gundâvane.[2] Atha kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccânena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccâna na[3] samaṇo Kaccâno brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe[4] mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭṭheti vâ âsanena vâ nimantetî ti. Yadidaṃ[5] bho Kaccâna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccâno brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte[6] abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭṭheti vâ asanena vâ nimantetî ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccâna na sampannam evâ ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa tena Bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ

---

[1] Ph., Tr. imaṃ. [2] Ph. Gannâvane; Tr. Gundâvane; T. Guṇâvane.
[3] T., Bb. *omit* na. [4] Ph. buddhe.
[5] Bb. yadidaṃ *altered to* tayidaṃ; Ph. *has* tayidam. [6] Bb. vaye an.

sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhûmi ca[1] akkhâtâ dahara-bhûmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti asîtiko vâ navutiko vâ vassasatiko vâ jâtiyâ so ca kâme[2] paribhuñjati kâmamajjhe vasati kâmapariḷâhena pariḍayhati[3] kâmavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko[4] atha kho so bâlo tveva[5] saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvâ susu kâḷakeso bhaddena[6] yobbanena samannâgato paṭhamena vayasâ so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kâmamajjhe vasati na kâmapariḷâhena pariḍayhati na kâmavitakkehi khajjati na kâmapariyesanâya ussukko[4] atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva[6] saṅkhaṃ gacchatî ti.

Evaṃ vutte Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo uṭṭhâyâsana ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ daharânaṃ sudaṃ[7] bhikkhûnaṃ pâde sîrasâ vandati: vuddhâ bhavanto vuddhabhûmiyaṃ ṭhitâ daharâ mayaṃ daharabhûmiyaṃ ṭhitâ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccâna . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corâ balavanto honti râjâno tasmiṃ samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño na phâsu hoti atiyâtuṃ vâ nîyyâtuṃ vâ paccantime vâ janapade anusaññâtuṃ[8] brâhmaṇa-gahapatikânam pi tasmiṃ samaye na phâsu hoti atiyâtuṃ vâ nîyyâtum vâ bâhirâni vâ kammantâni paṭivekkhituṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pâpabhikkhû balavanto honti pesalâ bhikkhû tasmiṃ samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye pesalâ bhikkhû tuṇhîbhûtâ tuṇhîbhûtâ va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasâyanti[9] paccantime vâ janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanâhitâya bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ.

---

[1] T. Bb. bhûmiñca; Ph. bhûmi ca. [2] T. kâmesu.
[3] Ph. parideyyhati. [4] Ph. ussuko. [5] T. teva.
[6] T. bhadrena. [7] Ph. sataṃ. [8] Ph. anupaññâtuṃ.
[9] Ph. va . . . saṅghâmayanti; D., T. saññâyanti; Tr. saṅkâsâyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikâya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye râjâno balavanto honti corâ tasmiṃ samaye dubbalâ honti tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño phâsu hoti atiyâtuṃ vâ nîyyâtuṃ vâ paccantime vâ janapade anusaññâtuṃ[1] brâhmaṇagahapatikânaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye phâsu hoti atiyâtuṃ vâ nîyyâtuṃ vâ bâhirâni vâ kammantâni paṭivekkhituṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pesalâ bhikkhû balavanto honti tasmiṃ samaye pâpabhikkhû dubbalâ honti: tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye pâpabhikkhû tuṇhîbhûtâ tuṇhîbhûtâ va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasâyanti[2] yena vâ pana tena papatanti:[3] tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti.

9. Dvinnâhaṃ bhikkhave micchâpaṭipattiṃ na vaṇṇemi gihissa vâ pabbajitassa vâ. Gihî vâ bhikkhave pabbajito vâ micchâpaṭipanno micchâ-paṭipattâdhikaraṇa-hetu nârâdhako hoti ñâyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnâhaṃ bhikkhave samâpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi gihissa vâ pabbajitassa vâ. Gihî vâ bhikkhave pabbajito vâ samâpaṭipanno samâpaṭipattâdhikaraṇa-hetu ârâdhako hoti ñâyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duggahîtehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirûpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibâhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhâpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû suggahîtehi suttantehi vyañjanapatirûpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentî ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.[4]

---

[1] Ph. anupaññâtuṃ. [2] Ph. saṅghâyamanti; D. saṅkayâyanti.
[3] Ph. na pakkamanti; Tr. nappatanti. [4] Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Uttânâ ca parisâ gambhîrâ ca parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave uttânâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû uddhatâ honti unnaḷâ capalâ mukharâ vikiṇṇa-vâcâ muṭṭhassatî asampajânâ[1] asamâhitâ vibbhanta-cittâ pâkatindriyâ—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttânâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave gambhîrâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû anuddhatâ honti anunnaḷâ acapalâ amukharâ avikiṇṇa-vâcâ upaṭṭhitasatî sampajânâ samâhitâ ekaggacittâ saṃvutindriyâ—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhirâ parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ gambhîrâ parisâ ti.

2. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Vaggâ ca parisâ samaggâ ca parisâ.[2]

Katamâ ca bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍana-jâtâ kalaha-jâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthîhi vitudantâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhûhi sampassantâ[3] viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ samaggâ parisâ ti.

3. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Aggavatî ca parisâ anaggavatî ca parisâ.

---

[1] Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. [2] See Mahâvagga, II. 28, 29. [3] Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave anaggavatî parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ therâ bhikkhû bâhulikâ[1] honti sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyaṃ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesaṃ pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti bâhulikâ[1] sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyaṃ ârabhati appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatî parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ[1] honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyaṃ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesaṃ pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ[1] na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyaṃ ârabhati appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatî parisâ ti.

4. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Ariyâ ca parisâ anariyâ ca parisâ.[2]

Katamâ ca bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhû idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ

---

[1] See MSS. and Fausböll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bâhulliko.

[2] Ph. anariyâ ca p. ariya cà p.

pajânanti ayaṃ dukkkanirodhoti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâmanî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ ariyâ parisâ ti.

5. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû chandâgatiṃ gacchanti dosâgatiṃ gacchanti mohâgatiṃ gacchanti bhayâgatiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû na chandâgatiṃ gacchanti na dosâgatiṃ gacchanti na mohâgatiṃ gacchanti na bhayâgatiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisamaṇḍo. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imâsam dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ parisamaṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Ukkâcita[1]-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ paṭipucchâvinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcitavinîtâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû ye te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lokuttarâ suññatâpaṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussûsanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññâ cittaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyâpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti, ye pana te[2] suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ cittavyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvakabhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu[3] sussûsanti sotaṃ odahanti aññâ[4] cittaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti[5] te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyâpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyâpuṇitvâ na c'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

---

[1] Okkâcita *in the Commentary*. [2] Ph. *omits* te. [3] Ph. aññamânesu.
[4] Ph. anaññâcittaṃna. [5] Ph. upaṭṭhapenti.

ranti[1] idaṃ kathaṃ imassa kvattho[2] ti. Te avivaṭañ c'eva na vivaranti anuttânî-katañ ca na uttânî-karonti anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhâṭhânîyesu[3] dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti.[4] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû ye te suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ citta-vyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvaka-bhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussûsanti[5] na sotaṃ odahanti na aññâ cittaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyâpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti. Ye pana te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lokuttarâ suññatâ-paṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu sussûsanti[6] sotaṃ odahanti aññâ cittaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti[7] te ca[8] dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyâpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti te taṃ[9] dhammaṃ pariyâpuṇitvâ aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭivivaranti[10] idam katham imassa kvattho[11] ti? Te avivaṭañ c'eva vivaranti[12] anuttânîkatañ ca uttânîkaronti anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhâṭhânîyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchâvinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ paṭipucchâvinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ ti.

7. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû gihînaṃ[13] odâtavasanânaṃ sammukhâ[14] aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâ-

---

[1] Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.
[2] Ph. ko attho.
[3] Ph. kankhaṭhâniyesu. T. *omits* ca.
[4] Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.
[5] Ph. sussasanti.
[6] Ph. sussanti.
[7] Ph. upaṭṭhapenti.
[8] Ph. *omits* ca.
[9] Ph. tesaṃ.
[10] Ph. pañhaṃ vivaranti.
[11] Ph. ko attho.
[12] Ph. vivatanti.
[13] Ph. gihinaṃ.
[14] Ph. asamukhâ; T. sammukhâ.

vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhâ-vimutto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhânusârî asuko sîlava kalyâṇadhammo asuko dussîlo pâpadhammo ti: te tena lâbhaṃ labhanti te tena[1] taṃ lâbhaṃ labhitvâ[1] gathitâ[2] mucchitâ ajjhopannâ[3] anâdînavadassâvino anissaraṇa[4] paññâ paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave saddhammagarû[5] parisâ no âmisagarû? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû na gihînaṃ odâtavasanânaṃ sammukhâ[6] aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti[7] asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâ-vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhâ-vimutto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhânusârî[8] asuko sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo asuko dussîlo pâpadhammo 'ti: te tena[9] lâbhaṃ labhanti te tam[10] lâbham pi labhitvâ agathitâ amucchitâ anajjhopannâ âdînavadassâvino nissara-ṇapaññâ paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddham-magarû parisâ no âmisagarû. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû ti.

8. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Visamâ ca parisâ samâ ca parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave visamâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ adhammakammâni pavattanti dhammakammâni nappavattanti avinayakammâni pavattanti vinayakammâni nappavattanti adhammakammâni dippanti dhammakammâni na dippanti avinayakammâni dippanti vinayakammâni na dippanti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave visamâ parisâ. Visamattâ bhikkhave parisâya adhammakammâni pavattanti dhammakammâni nappa-

---

[1] T., Tr. *omit* tena *and* labhitvâ.
[2] Ph. gadhitâ; Com. ganthitâ. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.
[3] Ph. ajjhosâno; Com. ajjhopanâ ti ajjhosâya gilitvâ paritiṭṭhitapetvâ ṭhitâ (*sic*).
[4] Ph. amissaraṇâ. [5] Ph. asaddhama. [6] Ph. samukhâ.
[7] Ph. bhâsenti [8] Ph. attânusâri. [9] T. *omits* tena.
[10] T. *omits* tam.

vattanti avinayakammâni pavattanti vinayakammâni nappavattanti adhammakammâni dippanti[1] dhammakammâni na dippanti[1] avinayakammâni dippanti[1] vinayakammâni na dippanti.[1]

Katamâ ca bhikkhave samâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ dhammakammâni pavattanti adhammakammâni nappavattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayakammâni nappavattanti dhammakammâni dippanti[1] adhammakammâni na dippanti[1] vinayakammâni dippanti[1] avinayakammâni na dippanti[1]—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samâ parisâ : samattâ bhikkhave parisâya dhammakammâni pavattanti adhammakammâni nappavattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayakammâni nappavattanti dhammakammâni dippanti[1] adhammakammâni na dippanti[1] vinayakammâni dippanti[1] avinayakammâni na dippanti.[1] Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidâṃ samâ parisâ ti.

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Adhammikâ ca parisâ dhammikâ ca parisâ . . . pe (8) . . . Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikâ parisâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Adhammavâdinî[2] ca parisâ dhammavâdinî[2] ca parisâ.

Katamâ bhikkhave adhammavâdinî[3] parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyanti[4] dhammikaṃ vâ adhammikam vâ te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitvâ na c'eva aññamaññaṃ saññâpenti na ca saññattiṃ[5] upagacchanti na ca nijjhâpenti[6] na ca nijjhattiṃ[7] upagacchanti te asaññattibalâ[8] anijjhattibalâ[9] appaṭinissagga-

---

[1] Ph. dîpenti.
[2] Ph. -vâdî.
[3] Ph. -vâdi.
[4] Ph. âdiyyanti.
[5] Ph. paññâpenti *and* paññattim.
[6] Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.
[7] Ph. nijjhânti.
[8] Ph. apaññatti.
[9] Ph *inserts* nigacchanti *before* anijjhatti, *and reads* -balâ.

mantino[1] tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thâmasâ parâmassa[2] abhinivissa voharanti[3] idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti —ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavâdinî[4] parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave dhammavâdinî[4] parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyanti dhammikaṃ vâ adhammikaṃ vâ te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitvâ aññamaññaṃ saññâpenti c'eva saññattiñ[5] ca upagacchanti nijjhâpenti c'eva[6] nijjhattiñ[7] ca upagacchanti te saññattibalâ[8] nijjhattibalâ[7] paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thâmasâ parâmassa[9] abhinivissa voharanti[3] idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavâdinî parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavâdinî parisâ ti.

Tatr'-udânaṃ:—uttânâvaggâ aggavatî ariyâ kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkâcita-âmisañ c'eva visamâ adhammâ dhammi yena vâ ti.[10]

Parisâ[11]-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paṇṇâsako samatto.[12]

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ.

Katame dve?

Tathâgato ca arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti bahujaṇahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ.

---

[1] Ph. appaṭinisaggamantino. [2] P. parâmâsâ. [3] Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.
[4] Ph. -vadi. [5] Ph. paññâpenti *and* paññattim.
[6] T., Tr. ca. [7] T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhânti. [8] T. saññattibalâ.
[9] Ph. parâmasâ. [10] The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.
[11] From Ph. [12] Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve?

Tathâgato ca arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave puggalânaṃ kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ[1] hoti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ hotî ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ?

Katame dve?

Tathâgato ca arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ?

Katame dve?

Tathâgato ca arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti. Katame dve?

Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo hatthâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasantî ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve: Bhikkhu ca khîṇâsavo assâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasantî ti.

8. Dve 'me[2] bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve? Bhikkhu ca khîṇâsavo sîho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasantî ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusiṃ vâcaṃ[3] na bhâsanti.

Katame dve?

Mâ ca[4] musâ bhaṇimhâ mâ ca[4] paraṃ abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ[5] ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase saṃpassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusiṃ vâcaṃ na bhâsantî tî.

---

[1] Ph. anutabhâ. [2] Ph. *omits* dve 'me. [3] Kipûrisâ mânusivâcaṃ.
[4] T., Ph. mâca. [5] T., Tr. -amhâ.

10. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave dhammânaṃ atitto appaṭivâno mâtugâmo kâlaṃ karoti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Methunadhammasamâpattiyâ[1] ca vijâyanassa ca. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ dhammânaṃ atitto appaṭivâno mâtugâmo kâlaṃ karotî ti.

11. Asantasannivâsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessâmi santa[2]-sannivasañ ca taṃ suṇâtha sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissâmî ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccasosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivâso hoti kathañ[3] ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti.:—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi[4] maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ[5] na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam[6] p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitânukampî maṃ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti[7] naṃ vadeyyaṃ[8] viheseyyam pi naṃ[9] passam pi'ssa na paṭkareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitânukampî[10] maṃ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti naṃ[11] vadeyyaṃ viheseyyam pi naṃ[12] passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi bkikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na[13] vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ mâ vadeyya ahitânukampî maṃ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti[14] naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyam pi naṃ

---

[1] Ph. methunasamâpattiyâ.
[2] Ph. santa. T. santo santaṃ.
[3] T. katañ.
[4] Ph. pi. T. ca.
[5] Ph. p'âhaṃ *throughout.*
[6] T. navamaṃ.
[7] T. *omits* ti; *but* Ba., Bb., and Ph. *retain it.*
[8] Ba. vadeyya.
[9] Pb. *omits* pi naṃ.
[10] Ba hitânuk.
[11] Ph. *omits* pi naṃ.
[12] Ph. *omits* pi, *and reads* na *for* naṃ.
[13] Ph. *alone has* na vadeyyaṃ.
[14] T. *reads* Thero ce pi maṃ mâ vadeyya ahit., *and reads* mâ vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

passam[3] pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitânukampî maṃ vadeyyâ[1] no hitânukampî no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi nam[2] passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivâso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivâso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave[3] therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theraṃ p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya[4] hitânukampî maṃ vadeyya no ahitânukampî sâdhû ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ[5] passaṃ pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitânukampî maṃ vadeyya no ahitânukampî sâdhû ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ[6] na nam viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi[8] bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyâ[9] navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitânukampî maṃ vadeyya no ahitânukampî sâdhû ti naṃ[10] vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyam[11] passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya[12] hitânukampî maṃ vadeyya no ahitânukampî sâdhû ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave santasannivâso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasantî ti.

12. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacîsaṃsâro diṭṭhipaḷâso cetaso âghâto appaccayo anabhiraddhi[13] ajjhat-

---

[1] Ph. vadeyyaṃ na vihedheyyaṃ (*for* vihetheyyam, *originally* vihegeyyaṃ) passam.
[2] Bb. vadeyyaṃ.
[3] Ph. *omits* pi, *and reads* na *for* naṃ.
[4] Ph. *inserts* kho *after* bh.
[5] Ph. na vadeyya.
[6] Ph. na; no vimaṃseyya.
[7] T. *omits* pi.
[8] Not in Ph.
[9] T. *omits* majjhimo . . . vadeyya.
[10] Ph. na naṃ.
[11] T., Bb. viheseyya.
[12] T. vadeyyaṃ.
[13] Ph. -ruddhi.

taṃ avûpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâṭikaṅkhaṃ dîghattâya kharattâya vâḷattâya[1] saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacîsaṃsâro diṭṭhipaḷâso cetaso âghâto appaccayo anabhiraddhi[2] ajjhattaṃ suvûpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâṭikaṅkhaṃ na dîghattâya kharattâya vâḷattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsuṃ viharissantî ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.[3]

VII.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Gihî-sukhañ ca pabbajjâ-sukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjâsukhan ti.

2. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Kâmasukhañ ca nekkhammasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammasukhan ti.

3. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Upadhisukhañ ca nirupadhisukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhisukhan ti.

4. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

---

[1] *Omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. -ruddhi.
[3] T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sâsavañ ca sukhaṃ anâsavañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ anâsavasukhan ti.

5. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve.

Sâmisañ ca sukhaṃ nirâmisañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nirâmisasukhan ti.

6. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Kâyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhan ti.

8. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sappîtikañ ca sukhaṃ nippîtikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nippîtikaṃ sukhan ti.

9. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sâtasukhañ ca upekkhâsukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhâsukhan ti.

10. Dve mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Samâdhisukhañ ca asamâdhisukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ samâdhisukhan ti.

11. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâmi dve?

Sappîtikârammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ nippîtikârammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nippîtikârammaṇaṃ sukhan ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sâtârammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ upekkhârammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ sukhaṅ ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Rûpârammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ arûpârammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ sukhan ti.

Sukha[1]-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

2. Sanidânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidânâ. Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no hontî ti.

3. Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ. Tass 'eva hetussa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

4. Sasaṅkhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhârâ. Tesaṃ yeva saṅkhârânaṃ pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

5. Sappaccayâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccayâ. Tass' eva paccayassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

---

[1] Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññâṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.[1]

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Katame dve?
Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.
[Similar Suttas follow of.]
2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.
3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.
4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.
5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.
6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.
9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyâṇamittatâ ca.
10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikârakusalatâ ca.

---

[1] Ph. *has* nimittavaggo tatiyo; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Katame dve?
Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.[1]

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.
Katame dve?
Yo ca anâgataṃ bhâraṃ vahati yo ca âgataṃ bhâraṃ na vahati.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.
2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.
Katame dve?
Yo ca âgataṃ bhâraṃ vahati yo ca anâgataṃ bhikkhave na vahati.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.
3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.
Katame dve?
Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññî.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.
4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.
Katame dve?
Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññî.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.
5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.
Katame dve?
Yo ca anâpattiyâ apattisaññî yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññî.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.
6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.
Katame dve?
Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññi.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

[1] Ph. dhammavaggo catuṭṭho; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhammasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññî yo ca vinaye avinayasaññî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññî yo ca vinaye vinayasaññî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

11. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ vaḍḍhanti. Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbaṃ kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbaṃ na kukkuccâyati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

12. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbaṃ na kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbaṃ kukkuccâyati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

13. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññî. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

14. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ na vaddhantî ti.

15. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ vaḍḍhantî.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattiyasaññî yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattiyasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

16. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññî yo ca âpattiyâ âpattiyasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

17. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññî yo ca dhamme adhammasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

18. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññî yo ca dhamme dhammasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

19. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññî yo ca vinaye avinayasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

20. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññî yo ca vinaye vinayasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

Bâlavaggo dasamo.[1]

Dutiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âsâ duppajahâ.

Katamâ dve?

Lâbhâsâ ca jîvitâsâ ca.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âsâ duppajahâ ti.

---

[1] Ph. Bâlavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mê bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmiṃ?

Katame dve?

Yo ca pubbakârî yo ca kataññûkatavedî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve?

Titto ca tappetâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ duttappayâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ duttappayâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ sutappayâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ sutappayâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ râgassa uppâdayâ.

Katame dve?

Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ râgassa uppâdâyâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ dosassa uppâdâya.

Katame dve?

Paṭigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ dosassa uppâdâyâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâya.

Katame dve?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâyâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ samâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâyâ.

Katame dve?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ samâditthiyâ uppâdâyâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katame dve?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.
Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
Katamâ dve?
Duṭṭhullâ ca âpatti aduṭṭhullâ ca âpatti.
Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
Katamâ dve?
Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.
Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.[1]

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yadidaṃ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvikânaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako[2] ca Âḷavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ upâsakânaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako[2] ca Âḷavako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evaṃ sammâ âyâcamânâ âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Veḷukaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

---

[1] Ph. âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo. [2] Ph., Tr. Hatthako; T. Atthako.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvikânaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Veḷukaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

5. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ avaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ vaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatî ti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

[1]Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ avaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ vaṇṇârahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatî ti.

6. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânâṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ appasâdanîye ṭhâne pasâdaṃ upadaṃseti[2] ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ pasâdanîye ṭhâne appasâdaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatî ti.

---

[1] Pug. IV. 15: Saṃyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

[2] Ph. upadaseti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahatam attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ appasâdaniye ṭhâne appasâdaṃ upadaṃseti anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ pasâdanîye ṭhâne pasâdaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahatam attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatî ti.

7. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu?

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatî ti.

Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhataṃ anupahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu.

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatî ti.

8. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatî ti.

8. Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ anattânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ anattânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatî ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ?

Katame dve?

Sacittavodânañ[1] ca na ca kiñci loke upâdiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[2] 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve?

Kodho ca upanâho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanâha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Âyâcana-vaggo dvâdasamo.[3]

XIII.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave dânâni.

Katamâni dve?

Âmisa-dânañ ca dhamma-dânañ ca. Imâni kho bhikkhave dânâni. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ dânânaṃ yadidaṃ dhamma-dânan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yâgâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-yâgo ca dhamma-yâgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yâgo ti.

---

[1] D. sâmitovodânañ; Tr. samitakav°.

[2] =II. XVI. 1.

[3] Ph. Âyâcana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave câgâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-câgo ca dhamma-câgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-câgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccâgâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-pariccâgo ca dhamma-pariccâgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariccâgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kno . . . pe . . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhâgâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṃvibhâgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhâgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhâgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhammânuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave anukampâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisânukampâ ca dhammânukampâ ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . . dhammânukampâ ti.

Dânavaggo terasamo.[1]

---

[1] Ph. Dânavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhârâ.[1]

Katame dve?

Âmisa-santhâro ca dhamma-santhâro ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-santhâro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthârâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-paṭisanthâro ca dhamma-paṭisanthâro ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthâro ti.

3. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave esanâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisesanâ ca dhammesanâ ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . . dhammesanâ ti.

4. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pariyesanâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-pariyesanâ ca dhamma-pariyesanâ ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanâ ti.

5. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pariyeṭṭhiyo.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisa-pariyeṭṭhi[2] ca dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyeṭṭhî ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pûjâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisa-pûjâ ca dhamma-pûjâ ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-pûjâ ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave âtitheyyâni.

Katamâni dve?

Âmisâtitheyyañ ca dhammâtitheyyañ ca. Imâni kho . . . pe . . . dhammâtitheyyan ti.

8. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-iddhî ti.

---

[1] Ph. sandhârâ.

[2] T. -pariyeṭṭhitañ.

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vuḍḍhiyo.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisa-vuḍḍhi ca dhamma-vuḍḍhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . . dhammavuḍḍhî ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave ratanâni.

Katâmâni dve?

Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imâni kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vepullâni.

Katamâni dve?

Âmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imâni kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhâravaggo cuddasamo.[1]

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve?

Samâpatti-kusalatâ ca samâpatti-vuṭṭhânakusalatâ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2–17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.
3. Khantî ca soraccañ ca.
4. Sâkalyañ ca paṭisanthâro ca.
5. Avihiṃsâ ca soceyyañ ca.
6. Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ ca bhojane amattaññutâ ca.
7. Indriyesu guttadvâratâ ca bhojane mattaññutâ ca.
8. Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.
9. Sati-balañ ca samâdhi-balañ ca.

---

[1] Ph. Sandharavaggo catuṭṭho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanâ ca.
11. Sîla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sîla-sampadâ ca ditthi-sampadâ ca.
13. Sîla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathâdiṭṭhissa ca padhânaṃ.
15. Asantuṭṭhitâ ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivânitâ ca padhânasmiṃ.
16. Muṭṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Katame dve?
Kodho ca upanâho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ.
[Similar suttas follow (2–10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷâso ca.
3. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanâho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca.
8. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato dukkhaṃ viharati.
Katamehi dvîhi?
Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi saṃannâgato dukkhaṃ viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukhaṃ viharati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukhaṃ viharatî ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ saṃvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâya saṃvattantî ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya saṃvattanti.

Katame dve?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya saṃvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

36-40. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato idh' ekacco kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatîti.

46-52. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato idh' ekacco kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho khikkhave dvîhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatîti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. . . . . kusalâ . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. . . . . sâvajjâ . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. . . . . anavajjâ . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. . . . . dukkhudrayâ[1] . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. . . . . sukhudrayâ . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. . . . . dukkhavipâkâ . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

[1] Subhûti reads dukkhuddayâ and sukhuddayâ. See Tela-kaṭâhagâthâ, 89.

86–90. . . . . sukhavipâkâ . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6–10.]
91–95. . . . . savyâpajjhâ . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1–5.]
96–100 . . . . . avyâpajjhâ . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6–10.]
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ avyâpajjhâ ti.

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.[1]

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutâya saṅgha-phâsutâya: . . . pe . . .

Dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya: . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ verânaṃ vajjânaṃ bhayânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ âsavânaṃ verânaṃ vajjânaṃ bhayânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ paṭighâtâya:[2] . . . pe . . .

Gihînaṃ anukampâya pâpicchânaṃ pakkhupacchedâya: . . . pe . . .

Appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyo bhâvâya: . . . pe . . .

Saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ paññattaṃ . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]
pâtimokkhuddesâ paññattâ[3] „

---

[1] Ph. adds Kodha-peyyâlañ ca akusala-peyyâlañ ca.

[2] *In the T. MS.* âs. v. v. bh. ak. dh. *are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.*

[3] From Ph.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanaṃ	paññattaṃ . . . pe . . .	
pavâraṇâ	paññattâ	,,
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanaṃ	paññattam[1]	,,
tajjaniyakammaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
niyassakammaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
pabbâjaniyakammaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
ukkhepaniyakammaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
parivâsadânaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ	paññattaṃ[2]	,,
mânattadânaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
abbhânaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
vosâraṇiyaṃ	paññattaṃ[3]	,,
nissâraṇiyaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
upasampadâ	paññattâ	,,
ñattikammaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
ñattidutiyakammaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
ñatticatutthakammaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
appaññatte	paññattaṃ	,,
paññatte	anuppaññattaṃ	,,
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto	,,
sativinayo	paññatto	,,
amûḷhavinayo	paññatto	,,
paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ	paññattaṃ	,,
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattâ	,,
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattâ	,,
tiṇavatthârako	paññatto	,,

Katame dve?

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutâya saṅghaphâsutâya: . . . dummaṅkûnaṃ[4] puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya: . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃâsavânaṃ paṭighâtaya: . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ verânaṃ vajjânaṃ bhayânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ verâ-

---

[1] Ph. pavâranakammaṃ.
[2] Ph. -kassanâ paññatâ.
[3] Ph. osâraṇiyaṁ.
[4] Ph. -maṅkûnaṁ, T., D., Tr. -maññûnaṃ.

naṃ vajjânaṃ bhâyânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânam paṭighâtâya: . . . pe . . . gihînaṃ anukampâya pâpicchânaṃ pakkhupacchedâya: . . . appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyo bhâvâya: . . . saddhammaṭṭhityâ vinayânuggahâya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ tiṇavatthârako paññatto ti.[1]

3. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanâ ca. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ti.

4. Râgassa bhikkhave pariññâya . . . pe . . . parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinisaggâya ime dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ . . . pe . . . [II. XVII. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanâhassa makkhassa palâsassa issâya macchariyassa mâyâya sâṭheyyassa thambhassa sârambhassa mânassa atimânassa madassa pamâdassa abhiññâya pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanâ ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ti.[2]

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipâto samatto.[3]

---

[1] *The ending here shows that* Katame dve? Saṅghasuṭṭhutâya . . . pe . . . *must be read after* paññattaṃ, etc. Ph. *adds* Vinaye peyyâlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[2] Ph. *adds* Idam avoca Bhagavâ attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinandanti.

[3] Ph. Dukkanipâto niṭṭhito.

TIKA-NIPÂTA.

1.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍakassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhîkkhû âmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—Yâni kânici bhikkhave bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave naḷâgârâ vâ tiṇâgârâ[1] vâ aggi mukko[2] kûṭâgârâni pi dahati ullittâvalittâni nivâtâni phussitaggaḷâni pihitavâtâpânâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappaṭibhayo bâlo appaṭibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bâlo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bâlo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N' atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, n' atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n' atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

---

[1] D., T., Tr. naḷâgâro . . . tiṇâgâro. *See* III. 36 and Th. I. 385. [2] Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bâlo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadâne sobhati[1] paññâ ti.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi? Kâyaduccaritena, vacîduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi? Kâyasucaritena, vacîsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave bâlassa bâlalakkhaṇâni bâlanimittâni bâlapadânâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca hoti dubbhâsitabhâsî dukkaṭakammakârî. No cedaṃ bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca abhavissa dubbhâsitabhâsî dukkaṭakammakârî kena naṃ paṇḍitâ jâneyyuṃ bâlo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca hoti dubbhâsitabhâsî dukkaṭakammakârî tasmâ naṃ paṇḍitâ jânanti bâlo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bâlassa bâlalakkhaṇâni bâlanimittâni bâlapadânâni.

Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇâni paṇḍitanimittâni paṇḍitapadânâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintî ca hoti subhâsitabhâsî sukatakammakârî. No cedaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintî ca abhavissa subhâsitabhâsî sukatakammakârî kena naṃ paṇḍitâ jâneyyuṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

---

[1] SS. and Com. apadânasobhanî paññâ; Tr. apadâna sobhatî paññâ; Ph. apadâne sobhanî paññâ ti.

ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintî ca hoti subhâsitabhâsî sukatakammakârî tasmâ naṃ paṇḍitâ jânanti[1] paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇâni paṇḍitanimittâni paṇḍitapadânâni.

4.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathâdhammaṃ nappaṭiganhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathâdhammaṃ paṭiganhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattâ hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetâ hoti, parassâ kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi silitthehi[2] upagatehi nâbbhanumoditâ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattâ hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetâ hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjehi silitthehi upagatehi abbhanumoditâ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkkave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katâmehi tîhi?

---

[1] Ph jâneyyuṃ. [2] D., T. silitthehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upâgatehi.

Akusalena kâyakammena, akusalena vacîkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusalena vacîkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Sâvajjena kâyakammena, sâvajjena vacîkammena, sâvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Anavajjena kayakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Savyâpajjhena[1] kâyakammena . . . pe . . . savyâpajjhena[1] manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Avyâpajjhena[1] kâyakammena . . . pe . . . avyâpajjhena[1] manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ. Yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

---

[1] Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tîhi?

Kâyaduccaritena vacîduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tîhi?

Kâyasucaritena . . . pe . . . . manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

10.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato tayo male appahâya yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tîhi?

Dussîlo ca hoti, dussîlyamalañ c' assa appahînaṃ hoti, issukî ca hoti issâmalañ c' assa appahînaṃ hoti, maccharî ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahînaṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ime tayo male appahâya yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato tayo male pahâya yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tîhi?

Sîlavâ ca hoti dussîlyamalañ c' assa pahînaṃ hoti, anissukî[1] ca hoti issâmalañ c' assa pahînaṃ hoti, amaccharî ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahînaṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ime tayo male pahâya yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Bâlavaggo paṭhamo.

---

[1] Tr., SS., anussukî.

11.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako[1] bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya[2] paṭipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Ananulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, ananulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako[1] bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya patipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya demanussânaṃ.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato nâtako bhikkhu bahujanahitâya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Anulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, anulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako bhikkhu bahujanahitâya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti.

12.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyâni bhavanti. Katamâni tîṇi?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto jâto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saraṇîyaṃ hoti?

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ padesu râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto saṅgâmaṃ abhivijinitvâ vijitasaṅgâmo tam eva saṅgâmasîsaṃ ajjhâvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyâni bhavanti.

---

[1] Ph. ñâto. [2] Ph. bahujana-ahitâya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyâni bhavanti. Katamâni tîṇi?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyâni bhavantî ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Nirâso, âsaṃso, vigatâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirâso?

[1]Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâlakule vâ nesâdakule vâ veṇakule vâ rathakârakule vâ pukkusakule vâ dalidde appannapânabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo[2] labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇî vâ khañjo[3] vâ pakkhahato[4] vâ, na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadipeyyassa. So suṇâti itthannâmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena[5] abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisiñcissantî ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo âsaṃso?

---

[1] The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Saṃyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

[2] Ph. ghâsaccham.

[3] Ph. khajjâ.

[4] Ph. pakkhapâdo.

[5] Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyâ-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jeṭṭho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.[1] So suṇâti itthannâmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu[2] nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisiñcissantî ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo âsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso?

Idha bhikkhave râjâ hoti khattiyo muddhâvasitto. So suṇâti itthannâmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisiñcissantî ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yâ hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekâsâ sâ 'ssa paṭippassaddhâ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ bhikkhûsu. Katame tayo?

Nirâso, âsaṃso, vigatâso.

[3] Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirâso?

[4] Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussîlo hoti pâpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamâcâro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiñño antopûtî avassuto kasambujâto.[5] So suṇâti: itthinnâmo kira bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî tí. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nâmâham pi âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissâmî ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo âsaṃso?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti kalyâṇadhammo. So

---

[1] *Sic* D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.
[2] Ph. kudâsu.
[3] The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.
[4] This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.
[5] See the note below on Sutta 27.

suṇâti: itthannâma kira bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu nâmâham pi âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissâmîti. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo âsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso?

Idha bhikkhave arahaṃ hoti khîṇâsavo. So suṇâti—itthannâmo kira bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nâmâham pi âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissâmîti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yâ hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa[1] vimuttâsâ sâ 'ssa[2] paṭipassaddhâ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ bhikkhûsû ti.

14.

Yo pi so[3] bhikkhave râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dhammarâjâ so pi nâma arâjakaṃ[4] cakkaṃ vattetî ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño râjâ ti?

Dhammo bhikkhû ti. Bhagavâ avoca:—

Idha bhikkhu râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammaṃ yeva nissâya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati anto janasmiṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammaṃ yeva nissâya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇâguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakâyasmiṃ

---

[1] Ph. adhimuttassa; D. adhimuttassa; T. adhivimuttassa; Tr. anadhimuttassa.
[2] Ph. adhimuttattâ sâ. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.
[3] D., T. pi sso.
[4] Ph., D., T. râjâ taṃ; Tr. râjâ kam. Com. so pi na arâjakaṃ.

brâhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samaṇabrâhmaṇesu migapakkhîsu.

Sa kho so[1] bhikkhu rajâ cakkavattî dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvâ anto janasmiṃ, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvâ khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhîsu, dhammen' eva cakkaṃ pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhûtena paccatthikena pâṇinâ.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu Tathâgato arahaṃ sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammaṃ yeva nissâya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati kâyakammasmiṃ: evarûpaṃ kâyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarûpaṃ kâyakammaṃ na sevitabban ti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathâgato arahaṃ sammâsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati vacîkammasmiṃ: evarûpaṃ vacîkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarûpaṃ vacîkammaṃ na sevitabban ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmiṃ: evarûpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarûpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathâgato arahaṃ sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammaṃ yeva nissâya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvâ kâyakammasmiṃ, . . . pe . . . vacîkammasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manokammasmiṃ, dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vâ brâhmaṇena vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmanâ vâ kenaci vâ lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Bâraṇâsiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

---

[1] Ph., Tr. so kho so; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Pacetano[2] nâma. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâraṃ âmantesi:—

Ito me samma[3] rathakâra channaṃ mâsânaṃ accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, sakkhasi[4] me samma rathakâra navaṃ cakkayugaṃ kâtun ti?

Sakkomi devâti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi mâsehi châratttûnehi ekaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhâpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâraṃ âmantesi:—

Ito me samma rathakâra channaṃ divasânaṃ accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitaṃ navaṃ cakkayugan ti?

Imehi kho deva chahi mâsehi châratttûnehi ekaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi[5] pana me samma rathakâra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhâpetun ti?

Sakkomi devâ ti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhâpetvâ navaṃ cakkayugaṃ âdâya yena râjâ Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ râjânaṃ Pacetanaṃ etad avoca:—

Idan te deva navaṃ cakkayugaṃ niṭṭhitan ti.

Yañ ca te idaṃ samma rathakâra cakkaṃ chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitaṃ châratttûnehi yañ ca te idaṃ cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ imesaṃ kiṃ nânâkaraṇaṃ[6] nesaṃ[7] nâhaṃ kiṃci nânâkaraṇaṃ[6] passâmî ti.

Atthi nesaṃ[8] deva nânâkaraṇaṃ passatu deva nânâkaraṇan ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro yaṃ taṃ cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ taṃ[9] pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samânaṃ

---

[1] Ph. bhaddante. [2] D. Paccetano; Tr. Pañcetano. [3] Ph. bho samma.
[4] Ph. sakkhissasi; T. sakkhasi ime. [5] Ph. sakkhissasi. [6] Ph. kâraṇaṃ.
[7] Omitted by T., Tr. [8] D., T. atth' esaṃ. [9] Omitted by T.

yâvatikâ abhisaṅkhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhûmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ cakkaṃ chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitaṃ châratttûnehi taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samânaṃ yâvatikâ abhisaṅkhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ akkhâhataṃ mañño aṭṭhâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idaṃ cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ taṃ pavattitaṃ samânaṃ yâvatikâ abhisaṅkhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhûmiyaṃ papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idaṃ cakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samânaṃ yâvatikâ abhisaṅkhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ akkhâhataṃ mañño aṭṭhâsî ti.

Yam idaṃ deva cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ tassa nemî pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, arâ pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, nâbhî pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ. Taṃ nemiyâ pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, ârânam pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, pavattitaṃ samânaṃ yâvatikâ abhisaṅkhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhûmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana ṭaṃ deva cakkaṃ chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitaṃ châratttûnehi tassa nemî pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ, arâ pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ, nâbhî pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ. Taṃ nemiyâ pi avaṅkatâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, arânam pi avaṅkatta adosattâ akasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi avaṅkattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, pavattitaṃ samânaṃ yâvatikâ abhisaṅkhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ akkhâhataṃ mañño aṭṭhâsî ti.

4. Siyâ kho pana bhikkhave tumhâkaṃ evam assa añño nûna tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena so rathakâro ahosi. Tadâ panâhaṃ bhikkhave kusalo dâruvaṅkânaṃ dârudosânaṃ dârukasâvânaṃ. Etarahi kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave arahaṃ sammâsambuddho kusalo kâyavaṅkânaṃ kâyadosânaṃ kâyakasâvânaṃ, kusalo vacîvaṅkânaṃ vacîdosânaṃ vacîkasâvânaṃ, kusalo manovaṅkânaṃ manodosânaṃ manokasâvânaṃ.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavaṅko appahîno kâyadoso kâyakasâvo, vacîvaṅko appahîno vacîdoso vaoîkasâvo, manovaṅko appahîno manodoso

manokasâvo, evaṃ papatitâ[1] te bhikkhave imasmâ dhammavinayâ seyyathâpi taṃ cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavaṅko pahîno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahîno manodoso manokasâvo, evaṃ patiṭṭhitâ[2] te bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye seyyathâpi taṃ cakkaṃ chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chârattûnehi.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: kâyavaṅkaṃ pajahissâma kâyadosaṃ kâyakasâvam, vacîvaṅkaṃ pajahissâma vacîdosaṃ vacîkasâvaṃ, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissâma manodosaṃ manokasâvan ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

16.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ[3] paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa âraddho hoti âsavânaṃ khayâya. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti bhojane mataññû hoti jâgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvâro hoti?

[4]Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunâ rûpaṃ disvâ na nimittaggâhî hoti nânuvyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâsaveyyuṃ,[5] tassa saṃvarâya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ âpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . ghânena gandhaṃ ghâyitvâ . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasaṃ sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvâ . . . pe . . . manasâ dhammaṃ viññâya na nimittaggâhî hoti nânuvyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâsaveyyuṃ,[5] tassa saṃvarâya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ âpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti.

---

[1] Ph. patitâ: D., T., Ba. papatikâ; Tr. papatitâ.
[2] Ph. Tr. patiṭṭhitâ; D., T., Ba. papatitâ. [3] aviruddhapaṭipadaṃ (Com.).
[4] The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.
[5] D., T., Tr. anvâssaveyyaṃ.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhâ yoniso âhâraṃ âhâreti n'eva davâya na madâya na maṇḍanâya na vibhûsanâya, yâvad eva imassa kâyassa ṭhitiyâ yâpanâya vihiṃsûparatiyâ brahmacariyânuggahâya: iti purâṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhâmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppâdessâmi yâtrâ ca me bhavissati anavajjatâ ca phâsuvihâro câ ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyâ paṭhamam yâmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyâ majjhimaṃ yâmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sîhaseyyaṃ kappeti pâde[1] pâdaṃ accâdhâya sato sampajâno uṭṭhânasaññaṃ manasikaritvâ, rattiya pacchimaṃ yâmaṃ paccuṭṭhâya caṅkamena nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ yoni c'assa âraddho hoti âsavânaṃ khayâyâ ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo?

Kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo?

Kâyasucaritaṃ vacîsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattantî ti.

---

[1] Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evaṃ puccheyyum:—devalokûpapattiyâ âvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussatî ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhâ aṭṭiyeyyâtha[1] harâyeyyâtha jiguccheyyâthâ ti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena âyunâ aṭṭiyatha[2] harâyatha jigucchatha[2] dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenâdhipateyyena aṭṭiyatha[3] harâyatha jigucchatha pag eva[4] kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi[5] kâyaduccaritena aṭṭiyitabbaṃ[6] harâyitabbaṃ[7] jigucchitabbaṃ vacîduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena aṭṭiyitabbam[6] harâyitabbaṃ[7] jigucchitabban ti.

19.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, sâyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhî dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalâṃ dhammaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, sâyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phâtikâtun ti.

---

[1] T., Tr. addhiyeyyâtha. [2] Ph. aṭṭiyâtha, harâyâtha, jigucchitha.
[3] T., Tr. addhiyatha; Ph. aṭṭiyâtha. [4] D., Tr. pageva kho pana.
[5] Omitted by Ph. [6] Ph. aṭṭitabbaṃ. [7] Ph. harasitabbam.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, sâyaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayaṃ . . . pe . . . sâyaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phâtikâtun ti.

20.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattaṃ[1] vâ vepullattaṃ vâ[2] pâpuṇâti bhogesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro[3] ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko paṇiyaṃ[4] jânâti, idaṃ paṇiyaṃ evaṃ kîtaṃ evaṃ vikkayamânaṃ ettakaṃ mûlaṃ bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro[5] hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyaṃ[6] ketuñ ca vikketuñ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro[4] hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

---

[1] Ph. mahattaṃ.
[2] SS. *omit the two* vâ *'s throughout.*
[3] Ph. SS. vidhûro.
[4] T. pâṇiyaṃ.
[5] Ph. SS. vidhûro.
[6] Ph. T. pâpaṇiyaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko[1] ye te gahapatî vâ gahapatiputtâ vâ aḍḍhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te naṃ evam jânanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca vidhûro ca paṭibalo puttadâraṇ ca posetuṃ amhâkaṇ ca kâlena kâlaṃ anuppadâtun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nimantanti[2]—ito samma pâpaṇika bhoge karitvâ puttadâraṇ ca posehi amhâkaṇ ca kâlena kâlaṃ anuppadehî ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattaṃ[3] vâ vepullattaṃ vâ pâpuṇâti bhogesu.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattaṃ[3] vâ vepullattaṃ vâ pâpuṇâti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ upâdâya[4] thâmavâ daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussatâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadhârâ mâtikadharâ te kâlena kâlaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ paripucchati paripañhati. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttânikataṇ ca uttâniṃ karonti anekavihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhânîyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

---

[1] SS. pâpaṇiko. Ph. pâpaṇikaṃ.
[2] Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti.
[3] Ph. mahattaṃ. [4] T. upasampadâya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattaṃ vâ vepullattaṃ vâ pâpuṇâti [kusalesu][1] dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitam][2]

21

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho âyasmâ ca Saviṭṭho[3] âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito[4] yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Saviṭṭhaṃ âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca:—

Tayo 'me âvuso Saviṭṭha puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî diṭṭhippatto saddhâvimutto.[5] Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câti?

Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî diṭṭhippatto saddhâvimutto. Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ yvâyaṃ[6] puggalo saddhâvimutto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa âvuso puggalassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantaṃ Mahâkoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:—Tayo 'me âvuso Koṭṭhita puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ.

---

[1] Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.
[2] From Ph.
[3] Ph. samiddho.
[4] Ph. -koṭṭhiko.
[5] These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34=III. 3.
[6] Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câ ti?

Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ yvâyaṃ[1] puggalo kâyasakkhî ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa âvuso puggalassa samâdhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca:—Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câti.

Tayo 'me âvuso Koṭṭhita puggalâ . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ yvâyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa âvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantaṃ Saviṭṭhaṃ âyasmantañ ca Mahâkoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:—

Vyâkataṃ kho âvuso amhehi sabbeh' eva yathâ sakaṃ paṭibhânaṃ, âyâm' âvuso yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamissâma. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocssâma. Yathâ no Bhagavâ vyâkarissati tathâ naṃ dhârissâmâ ti.

Evaṃ âvuso ti kho âyasmâ ca Saviṭṭho âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho âyasmâ ca Sâriputto âyasmâ ca Saviṭṭho âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. Ekaman-

[1] Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yâvatako ahosi âyasmatâ ca Savitthena âyasmatâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhitena saddhiṃ kathâsallâpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ârocesi.

Na khv ettha[1] Sâriputta sukaraṃ ekaṃsena vyâkâtuṃ ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câ ti. Ṭhânaṃ h' etaṃ Sâriputta vijjati yvâyaṃ[2] puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyaṃ[3] arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyaṃ[2] puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyaṃ[3] sakadâgâmî vâ anagâmî vâ yo câyaṃ[4] puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p' assa[5] sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha[6] Sâriputta sukaraṃ ekaṃsena vyâkâtuṃ ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câ ti? Ṭhânaṃ h' etaṃ Sâriputta vijjati yvâyaṃ puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyaṃ[3] arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyaṃ[2] puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyaṃ[3] sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo câyaṃ[2] puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p' assa[5] sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaraṃ ekaṃsena vyâkâtuṃ ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câ ti. Ṭhânaṃ h' etaṃ Sâriputta vijjati yvâyaṃ[7] puggalo diṭṭhipatto svâyaṃ arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyaṃ puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyaṃ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo câyaṃ puggalo kâyasakkhî so p' assa sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaraṃ ekaṃsena vyâkâtuṃ ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câ ti.

22.[8]

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilânâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâ-

---

[1] T. na kho ettha.
[2] Ph. yoyaṃ.
[3] Ph. so yaṃ; T. svâssu; Tr., D. svâssa.
[4] Ph. yo yopâyaṃ.
[5] Ph. so 'yaṃ; D. so p' assa; T. svassu.
[6] T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.
[7] Ph. hi taṃ.
[8] This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ alabhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ, n' eva vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ alabhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyaṃ gilâno labhanto sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilânaṃ paṭicca gilânabhattaṃ anuññâtaṃ gilânabhesajjaṃ anuññâtaṃ gilânûpaṭṭhâko anuññâto, imañ ca pana bhikkhave gilânaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilânâ upaṭṭhâtabbâ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilânûpamâ puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya, labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, n' eva okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappavâditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathâgataṃ dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathâgataṃ

dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca[1] dhammadesanâ anuññâtâ, imañ ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânupamâ puggalâ saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjhaṃ kâyasaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharoti savyâpajjhaṃ vacîsaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharoti savyâpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyâpajjhaṃ kâyasaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharitvâ savyâpajjhaṃ vacîsaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharitvâ savyâpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharitvâ savyâpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyâpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samânaṃ savyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti.[2] So savyâpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho[3] samâno savyâpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathâpi sattâ nerayikâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyâpajjhaṃ kâyasaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyâpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So avyâpajjhaṃ kâyasaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharitvâ . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharitvâ avyâpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Taṃ enam avyâpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samânaṃ avyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti. So avyâpajjehi phassehi phuṭṭho samâno avyâpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathâpi devâ subhakiṇṇâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi manosaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasaṅkhâraṃ abhisaṅkharitvâ . . . pe . . . savyâpajjham pi avyâ-

---

[1] Puggala adds Bhagavatâ.
[2] Ph. svyâpajjho phassâ phussanti.
[3] T. puṭṭho.

pajjham pi manosaṅkharaṃ abhisaṅkharitvâ savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi lokaṃ uppannaṃ samânaṃ savyâpajjhâ pi avyâpajjhâ pi phassâ phusanti. So savyâpajjhehi pi avyâpajjhehi pi phassehi phuṭṭho samâno savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇaṃ saṅkiṇṇaṃ sukhadukkam, seyyathâpi manussâ ekacce ca[1] devâ ekacce ca[2] vinipâtikâ.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ puggalassa bahukârâ.[3] Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ âgamma puggalo buddhaṃ saraṇam gato hoti dhammaṃ saraṇam gato hoti saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukâro.[4]

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ âgamma puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukâro.[4]

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ âgamma puggalo âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññâ-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukâro.[4]

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ puggalassa bahukârâ.[5] Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tîhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukârataro ti vadâmi. Imesañ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ iminâ puggalena na suppaṭikâraṃ vadâmî ti, yadidaṃ abhivâdana-paccuṭṭhâna-añjalikamma-sâmîcikamma-cîvarapiṇḍapâta senâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânuppâdanenâ ti.

25.[6]

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokas-

---

[1] Ph. ekacce ca vinipâtika.
[2] Ph. *omits* devâ . . . ca.
[3] Ph. bahûpakârâ.
[4] Ph. bahûpakâro.
[5] Ph. bahûpakâro.
[6] This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

miṃ. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto[1] puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabahulo, appam pi vutto samâno abhisajjati kuppati vyâpajjati patiṭṭhîyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma duṭṭhâruko[2] kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ ghaṭṭito[3] bhîyosomattâya âsavaṃ deti,[4] evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pâtukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkhumâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rupâni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhâve idh' ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vâ pâsâṇo vâ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

26.[5]

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave

---

[1] Ph. aruṇûpamacitto. [2] SS. Com. duṭṭhârukâ.
[3] D., T., Tr. gaddhitâ. [4] D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. âsavaṃ deti.
[5] This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hîno hoti sîlena samâdhinâ paññâya, evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo aññatra anuddayâ[1] aññatra anukampâ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sîlena samâdhinâ paññâya, evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Silasâmaññagatânaṃ sataṃ sîlakathâ ca no bhavissati sâ ca no pavattanî bhavissati[2] sa ca no phâsu bhavissatîti; samâdhisâmaññagatânaṃ sataṃ samâdhikathâ ca no bhavissati sâ ca no pavattanî bhavissati sâ ca no phâsu bhavissatîti; paññâsâmaññagatânaṃ sataṃ . . . pe . . . phâsu bhavissatî ti.[3] Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sîlena samâdhinâ, evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Iti aparipûraṃ vâ sîlakkhandhaṃ paripûrissâmi[4] paripûraṃ vâ sîlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññâya anuggahissâmi,[5] aparipûraṃ vâ samâdhikkhandhaṃ paripurissâmi[4] paripûraṃ vâ samâdhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññâya anuggahissâmi,[5] aparipûraṃ vâ paññakkhandhaṃ paripurissâmi[4] paripûraṃ vâ paññakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññâya anuggahissâmî[5] ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

---

[1] T., Tr. anudayâ.
[2] T. *omits* sâ ca no p° bh°.
[3] The Puggala inverts the order of *phâsu* and *pavattinî*.
[4] T., Tr. paripûressâmi.
[5] T., Tr. anuggahessâmi.

Nihîyati puriso nihînasevî
na ca hâyetha kadâci tulyasevî
seṭṭham upanamam [1] udeti khippaṃ
tasmâ attano uttariṃ bhajethâ ti.[2]

27.[3]

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussîlo hoti pâpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamâcaro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo [4] samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacârî brahmacâripaṭiñño antopûti avassuto kasambujâto.[5] Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcâpi bhikkhave evarûpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati atha kho naṃ pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati pâpamitto purisapuggalo pâpasahâyo pâpasampavaṅko. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ahigûthagato kiñcâpi na ḍassati [6] atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kiñcâpi evarûpasssa puggalassa na diṭṭânugatiṃ âpajjati atha kho naṃ pâpako kittisaddo . ... pe . . . pâpasampavaṅko ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsa-

---

[1] P. setṭha paṇâmaṃ udeti, but further on seṭṭhaṃ upaṇâmam udenti.
[2] See Jat. III. p. 324.
[3] This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.
[4] This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.
[5] Here and above T., D. kasambujâto, but kasambuka-jâto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.
[6] T., Tr. ḍaṃsati.

bahulo appaṃ pi vutto samâno abhisajjati kuppati vyâpajjati patiṭṭhîyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave duṭṭhâruko[1] kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ ghaṭṭito bhîyosomattâya âsavaṃ deti,[2] evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukâlâtaṃ kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ ghaṭṭitaṃ bhîyosomattâya ciciṭâyati ciṭiciṭâyati,[3] evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathâpi bhikkhave gûthakûpo kaṭṭhena kaṭhalâya vâ ghaṭṭito bhîyosomattâya duggandho hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabahulo . . . pe . . . pâtukaroti. Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhâseyya pi maṃ[4] anattham pi maṃ kareyyâ ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sîlavâ hoti kalyâṇadhammo. Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcâpi bhikkhave evarûpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyâṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyâṇasahâyo kalyâṇasapavaṇko ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Nihîyati puriso nihînasevî
na ca hâyetha kadâci tulyasevî
seṭṭhaṃ upanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ
tasmâ attano uttariṃ bhajethâ ti.

28.[5]

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokas-

---

[1] T.,Tr. duṭṭhârukâ. [2] D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. âsavaṃ deti.
[3] Ph. vicchitâyati viṭicitâyati. [4] Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhâseyyasi maṃ.
[5] These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

miṃ. Katame tayo? Gûthabhâṇî pupphabhâṇî madhubhâṇî.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâṇî.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato[1] vâ pûgamajjhagato va râjakulamajjhagâto vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puṭṭho evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha[2] janâmî ti jânaṃ vâ âha[2] na janâmi ti apassaṃ vâ âha[2] passâmî ti passaṃ vâ âha[2] na passâmî ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkhahetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâṇî.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâṇî.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato[1] vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puṭṭho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha na janâmî ti jânaṃ vâ âha jânâmî ti appassaṃ vâ âha na passâmî ti passaṃ vâ âha passâmî ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkhahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhasitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâṇî.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâṇî?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcaṃ pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ neḷâ kaṇṇasukhâ pemanîyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujanamanâpâ tathârupiṃ vâcaṃ bhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâṇî.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.[3]

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu

---

[1] SS. âha; Ph. ahaṃ *throughout, as in Puggala, III.* 4.
[2] Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.
[3] This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ bhogaṃ phâtiṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jâneyya sâvajjânavajje dhamme jâneyya hînappaṇîte dhamme jâneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhâge[1] dhamme jâneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtiṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jâneyya sâvajjânavajje dhamme jâneyya hînappaṇîte dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhâge dhamme jâneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtiṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jâneyya hînappaṇîte dhamme jâneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhâge dhamme jâneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogâ tathârûpâ na ca puññâni kubbati
Ubhayattha kaliggaho[2] andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athâparâyaṃ akkhâto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammâdhammena saṃsaṭṭho[3] bhogâni pariyesati
Theyyena kûṭakammena musâvâdena c' ubhayaṃ
Kusalo hoti saṅghâtuṃ[4] kâmabhogî ca mânavo
Ito so nirayaṃ gantvâ ekacakkhu vihaññati.
Dvicakkhu pana akkhâto seṭṭho purisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi uṭṭhânâdhigataṃ[5] dhammaṃ

---

[1] T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.
[2] Com. kaliggâho.
[3] D., T. saṃsattho; Ph. saṇṭhâti.
[4] Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghâtuṃ; T. jotisaṃtuṃ; D. jâtiyaṃtuṃ. Com. *explains* saṅghâtuṃ *by* saṅghharituṃ.
[5] Bb., T. uṭṭhânâtigataṃ.

Dadâti seṭṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso[1] naro
Upeti bhaddakaṃ ṭhânaṃ[2] yattha gantvâ na socati
Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ârakâ parivajjaye
Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha seṭṭhaṃ purisapuggalan ti.

30.[3]

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamâno lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ[4] hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ santike dhammasavanâya. Tassa bhikkhû dhammaṃ desenti âdi kalyâṇaṃ majjhe kalyâṇaṃ pariyosâna-kalyâṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ pakâsenti. So tasmin âsane nisinno tassâ kathâya n'eva âdiṃ manasikaroti na majjhaṃ manasikaroti, na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva âdiṃ manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujjo tatra udakaṃ âsittaṃ vivaṭṭati[5] no saṇṭhâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ[4] hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva âdiṃ manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . , pe . . . pakâsenti. So tasmiṃ âsane nisinno tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânam pi manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca[6] kho tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva adim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nânâkhajjakâni âkiṇṇâni tilâ taṇḍulâ[7] modakâ badarâ, so tamhâ âsanâ vuṭṭha-

---

[1] Ph. avyagghamanaso. [2] T., Ph. bhaddakaṇṭhânaṃ.
[3] The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.
[4] Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.
[5] T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivaṭṭati.
[6] Ph. pi ca kho tamhâ; Tr. pi tamhâ; T. ca tamhâ.
[7] Ph. âkiṇṇâni taṇḍulâ bhokâ va so tamha; compare tilâ taṇḍulâ dhovasi Jât. III. 425.

hanto satisammosâ pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva âdiṃ manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pakâsenti. So tasmiṃ âsane nisinno tassâ kathâya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ âsittaṃ saṇṭhâti no vivaṭṭati, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânam pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkûnaṃ santike
Âdiṃ kathâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
Uggahetuṃ na sakkoti paññâ hi 'ssa na vijjati.
Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
Âdiṃ kathâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
Nisinno âsane tasmiṃ uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ
Vuṭṭhito nappajânâti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.
Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi[1] vuccati
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
Âdiṃ kathâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
Nisinno âsane tasmiṃ uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ
Dhâreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamânaso naro
Dhammânudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyâ ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

---

[1] Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sa pubbâcariyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sâhuṇeyyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti.

Brahmâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbâcariyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, âhuṇeyyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukârâ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânaṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro ti.[1]

Brahmâ ti mâtâpitaro pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare
Âhuṇeyyâ ca puttânaṃ pajâya cânukampakâ[2]
Tasmâ hi te namasseyya sakkareyyâtha[3] paṇḍito
Annena atha pânena vatthena sayanena ca
Ucchâdena nhâpanena pâdânaṃ dhovanena ca
Nâya naṃ[4] paricariyâya mâtâpitusu paṇḍitâ
Idh' eva[5] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge pamodatî ti.

32.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasma Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Siyâ nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho yathâ imasmiñ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ nâssu, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ nâssu, yañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ na honti tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyâ ti?

Siyâ Ânanda bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana bhante siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

---

[1] See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.
[2] T. cânukampayakâ.
[3] SS. sakkareyyâtha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.
[4] *Sic* all MSS.
[5] Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ânanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṇtaṃ etaṃ paṇîtaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhârasamatho sabbûpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virâgo nirodho nibbânan ti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Idañ ca pana me taṃ Ânanda sandhâya bhâsitaṃ Pârâyane Puṇṇakapañhe:—

Saṅkhâya lokasmiṃ parovarâni
Yass' iñjitaṃ[1] n' atthi kuhiñci loke
Santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso
Atari[2] so jâtijaran ti brûmî ti.[3]

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññâtâro ca dullabhâ ti.

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthârena pi dhamma deseyya saṅkhittavitthârena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—Imasmiñ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ na[4] bhavissanti, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkara-mânânusayâ na bhavissanti,[5] yañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato[6] ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ na[4] honti tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissâmâ ti. Evam hi vo[7] Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho[8] Sâriputta bhikkhuno imasmiṃ saviññâ-

---

[1] Ph. yassiñcitaṃ; SS. yasaṃsijitaṃ; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitaṃ. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmiṃ jitaṃ.
[2] So Com. and Fausböll; T., Ph. âtari; D., Tr. atâri.
[3] See Sutta Nipâtâ V. 4, 6 (1048).
[4] Ph. nâna.
[5] Ph. *omits* bahiddhâ ca sabb° ahan° na bhavissanti.
[6] Ph. viharanto.
[7] Ph. Evaṃ kho.
[8] Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kâye ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ na honti bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ na honti, yañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ na honti tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sâriputta bhikkhu acchecchi[1] taṇhaṃ vâvattayi[2] saṃyojanaṃ sammâ mânâbhisamayâ[3] antam akâsi dukkhassa.

Idañ ca[4] pana me taṃ Sâriputta sandhâya bhâsitaṃ Pârâyane Udayapañhe.[5]

Pahânaṃ kâmacchandânaṃ[6] domanassâna c'ûbhayaṃ
Thînassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccânaṃ nivâraṇaṃ
Upekkhâsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejavaṃ[7]
Aññâvimokkhaṃ pabrûmi avijjâya ppabhedanan ti.

33.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya. Katamâni tîṇi? Lobho nidânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya, doso nidânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya, moho nidânaṃ kammânanaṃ samudayâya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidânaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammam vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.[8]

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosajaṃ dosanidânaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.[8]

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidânaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

---

[1] Ph. acchejji.
[2] Ph. vivattayi; SS. vâvattayi.
[3] D. abhisamaye.
[4] Ph. *omits* ca.
[5] Sutta Nipâta, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).
[6] T. Tr. kâmasaññânaṃ.
[7] Ph. dhammacakka°
[8] Ph. upasampajje vâ aparapare (*and further on* aparâpare) vâ pariyâye.

tattha tassa kammassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bîjâni akkhaṇḍâni apûtîni avâtâtapahatâni[1] sâradâni[2] sukhasayitâni sukhette suparikammatâya bhûmiyâ nikkhittâni devo ca sammâ dhâraṃ anuppaveccheyya[3] ev' assu tâni bhikkhave bijâni vuḍḍhiṃ virûḷhiṃ vepullaṃ âpajjeyyuṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye yaṃ dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye; yaṃ mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidânaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya.

2. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya. Katamâni tîṇi? Alobho nidânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya, adoso nidânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya, amoho nidânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidânaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahînaṃ hoti ucchinnamûlaṃ tâlâvatthukataṃ anabhâvakataṃ[5] âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakataṃ kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosanidânaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahînaṃ hoti ucchinnamûlaṃ tâlâvatthukataṃ anabhâvakataṃ[4] âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidânaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahînaṃ hoti ucchinnamûlaṃ tâlâvatthukatâṃ anabhâvakataṃ âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bîjâni akkhaṇḍâni apûtîni avâtâta-

---

[1] Ph. avâtatâpahatâni; D. avatâtâ tapahâtâni.
[2] Ph. sâparadâni.
[3] Ph. anuppavaccheyyaṃ.
[4] Ph. anabhâvaṅkataṃ.

pahatâni sâradâni sukhasayitâni tâni puriso agginâ daheyya agginâ ḍahitvâ masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvâ mahâvâte vâ opuneyya[1] nadiyâ vâ sîghasotâya pavâheyya ev' assu tâni bhikkhave bîjâni ucchinnamûlâni tâlâvatthukatâni anabhâvakatâni âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppâdadhammaṃ: yaṃ adosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppâdadhammaṃ: yaṃ amoha pakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidânaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahînaṃ hoti ucchinnamûlaṃ tâlâvatthukataṃ anabhâvakataṃ âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi nidânâni kammânaṃ saṃudayâya ti.

Lobhajaṃ dosajañ c'eva mohajañ câpi[2] viddasu
Yaṃ tena pakataṃ kammaṃ appaṃ vâ yadi vâ bahuṃ
Idh' eva taṃ vedanîyaṃ vatthuṃ aññaṃ na[3] vijjati
Tasmâ lobhañ ca dosañ ca mohañ câpi viddasu
Vijjaṃ uppâdayaṃ bhikkhu sabbâ duggatiyo jahe[4] ti.

34.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Gomagge Siṃsapâvane paṇṇasanthâre.

Atha kho Hatthako Âḷavako jaṅghâvihâraṃ anucaṅkamâno anuvicaramâno addasa Bhagavantaṃ Gomagge Siṃsapâvane paṇṇasanthâre nisinnaṃ, disvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Hatthako Âḷavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Kacci[5] bhante Bhagavâ sukham asayitthâ[6] ti.

Evaṃ kumâra sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ. Ye ca[7] pana loke sukhaṃ senti ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro ti.

Sîtâ bhante hemantikâ ratti antaraṭṭhako himapâtasamayo kharâ gokaṇṭakahatâ bhûmi tanuko paṇṇasanthâro viralâni[8]

---

[1] D., Ph. opuṇeyyâ; D. othuṇeyya. See Mahâparinibbâna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,
[2] Ph. vâpi. [3] *Omitted by* T. [4] Ph. jaye.
[5] Ph. kicci. [6] Ph. sukhaṃ sayitthâ. [7] Ph. *omits* ca.
[8] T. viraḷâni.

rukkhassa pattâni sîtâni kâsâyâni vatthâni sîto ca verambavâto vâti.[1]

Atha ca pana Bhagavâ evam âha :—Evaṃ kumâra sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro ti. Tena hi kumâra taṃ yeva ettha paṭipucchissâmi yathâ te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumâra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ kûṭâgâraṃ ullitâvalittaṃ nivâtaṃ[2] phussitaggaḷaṃ pihitavâtapânaṃ,[3] tatr' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato[4] paṭikatthato[4] paṭilikatthato[4] kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo[5] sa-uttaracchado[6] ubhatolohitakûpadhâno, telappadîpo c' ettha jhâyeyya[7] catasso[8] ca pajâpatiyo ca manâpamanâpena paccupaṭṭhitâssu.[9] Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumârasukhaṃ vâ so sayeyya no vâ kathaṃ vâ te[10] ettha hotî ti?

Sukhaṃ so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti so tesaṃ aññataro ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumâra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vâ uppajjeyyuṃ râgajâ pariḷâhâ kâyikâ vâ cetasikâ vâ yehi so râgajehi pariḷâhehi paridayhamâno[11] dukkhaṃ sayeyyâ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Yehi kho so kumâra gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ râgajehi pariḷâhehi paridayhamâno[11] dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so râgo Tathâgatassa pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo. Tasmâhaṃ sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ.[12] Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumâra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ uppajjeyyuṃ dosajâ pariḷâhâ . . . pe . . . mohajâ pariḷâhâ kâyikâ vâ cetasikâ vâ yehi so mohajehi pariḷâhehi paridayhamâno[11] dukkhaṃ sayeyyâti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Yehi kho so kumâra gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ mohajehi pariḷâhehi paridayhamâno[11] dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so moho Tathâgatassa pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato ana-

---

[1] Ph. vâyati.
[2] *omitted by* T.
[3] See Ang. Nik. III. 1.
[4] Ph. -aṭṭako.
[5] Ph. kadalamiga; T. kâdalimiga.
[6] Ph. *omits* sa.
[7] Ph. câleyya *for* jâleyya; T., Tr. jhâyeyya.
[8] Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso.
[9] Ph. paccupaṭṭhitâ assu.
[10] SS. te; Ph. so.
[11] Ph. parideyyamâno.
[12] Ph. sayitthaṃ.

bhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo. Tasmâhaṃ sukhaṃ asayitthan ti.

Sabbadâ ve sukhaṃ seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati [1] kâmesu sîtibhûto nirûpadhi
Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daraṃ
Upasanto sukhaṃ seti santiṃ pappuyya [2] cetaso ti

35.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave devadûtâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. So kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.[3] Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapâlâ nânâ bâhâsu gahetvâ Yamassa rañño dassenti:—Ayaṃ deva puriso ametteyyo [4] apetteyyo [5] asâmañño abrahmañño na kule jeṭṭhâpacâyî, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetû ti.

Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ paṭhamaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjati [6] samanugâhati samanubhâsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamaṃ devadûtaṃ pâtubhûtan ti?

So evam âha:—Nâddasaṃ [7] bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthiṃ vâ purisaṃ vâ asîtikaṃ vâ navutikaṃ vâ vassasatikaṃ vâ jâtiyâ jiṇṇaṃ gopâṇasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparâyanaṃ pavedhamânaṃ gacchantaṃ âturaṃ gatayobbanaṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilûnaṃ khalitaṃ [8] sirovalitaṃ tilakâhatagattan [9] ti.

So evam âha:—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatîto, handâhaṃ kalyâṇaṃ karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

---

[1] Ba., Ph. limpati.
[2] Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Saṃyatta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.
[3] Ph. upapajjati.
[4] T. amatteyyo.
[5] T. apateyyo.
[6] Ph. samanuyujjati.
[7] Ph. na addasaṃ.
[8] Ph. khalitasiraṃ.
[9] Ph. tilakâhatag°.

So evam âha:—Nâhaṃ sakkhissaṃ[1] bhante pamâdassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya[2] na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggha tvaṃ,[3] ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti[4] yathâ taṃ[5] pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ[6] pâpakammaṃ n'eva mâtarâ kataṃ, na pitarâ kataṃ, na bhâtarâ kataṃ, na bhaginiyâ kataṃ, na mittâmaccehi kataṃ, na ñâtisâlohitehi kataṃ, na devatâhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brâhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayâ ve tam[7] pâpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaṃ yeva tassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasî[8] ti.

2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo râjâ paṭhamaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjitvâ samanugâhitva[9] samanubhâsitvâ dutiyaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa[10] manussesu dutiyaṃ devadûtaṃ pâtubhûtan ti?

So evam âha:—nâddasaṃ[11] bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa[10] manussesu itthiṃ vâ purisaṃ vâ âbâdhikaṃ[12] dukkhitaṃ bâḷhagilânaṃ sake muttakarîse palipannaṃ semânaṃ[13] aññehi ca[14] vuṭṭhâpiyamânaṃ[15] aññehi saṃvesiyamânan ti.

So evaṃ âha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyâdhidhammo vyâdhim anatîto handâhaṃ kalyâṇaṃ karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti.

So evam âha:—Nâhaṃ sakkhissaṃ bhante pamâdassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho

---

[1] SS. nâsakkhissaṃ.
[2] Ph. pamâdatâya.
[3] Ph. taggha taṃ; T. tatra tvaṃ.
[4] Ph. karissati.
[5] Ph. te *but* tam *further on.*
[6] Ph. pana te etaṃ.
[7] T. cetaṃ; Ph., Tr. ve taṃ.
[8] Ba., T., Tr. -vedissatî; Bb. -vediyassatî.
[9] Ph. -gahetvâ.
[10] Ph. addassa.
[11] Ph. nadassaṃ.
[12] Ph., âbâdhitaṃ.
[13] Ph. seyyamânaṃ.
[14] *omitted by* Ph. *and* Tr.
[15] D., Bb. vuṭṭhâhapiyamânaṃ; T. vuṭṭhâhipiyamânaṃ.

purisa, pamâdavatâya[1] na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggha tvaṃ,[2] ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti yathâ taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ[3] pâpakammaṃ n'eva mâtarâ kataṃ, na pitarâ kataṃ, na bhâtarâ kataṃ, na bhaginiyâ kataṃ, na mittâmaccehi kataṃ, na ñâtisâlohitehi kataṃ, na devatâhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrâhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayâ ve[4] taṃ pâpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaṃ yeva tassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasî[5] ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yâmo râjâ dutiyaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadûtaṃ pâtubhûtaṇ ti?

So evam âha:—Nâddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, nâ tvam addassa manussesu iṭṭhiṃ vâ purisaṃ vâ ekâhamataṃ vâ dvîhamataṃ vâ tîhamataṃ vâ uddhumâtakaṃ vinîlakaṃ vipubbakajâtan ti?

So evam âha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatîto, handâhaṃ kalyâṇaṃ karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

So evam âha:—Nâhaṃ sakkhissaṃ[6] pamâdassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya[7] na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasa. taggha tvam[8] ambho purisa tathâ karissanti yathâ taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ[9] pâpakammaṃ n'eva mâtarâ kataṃ, na pitarâ kataṃ, na bhâtarâ kataṃ, na bhaginiyâ kataṃ, na mittâmaccehi kataṃ, na ñâtisâlohitehi kataṃ, atha kho tayâ ve taṃ pâpakammaṃ kataṃ tvaṃ yeva tassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasî ti.[10]

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ tatiyaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjitvâ samanugâhitvâ samanubhâsitvâ tuṇhî hoti.

---

[1] Ph. pamâdatâya.
[2] Ph. tam.
[3] Ph. pana te etaṃ.
[4] Ph. yathâ ve; T. tayâ ce.
[5] Ph. -vediyatî; Tr. -vedissatî; Ba. -vediyassatî.
[6] T. nâsakkhissaṃ.
[7] Ph. pamâdatâya.
[8] Ph. tam.
[9] Ph. pana te etaṃ.
[10] Ph. -vediyasî; Ba., Tr. -vedissatî.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapâlâ pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nâma karaṇaṃ kâronti,[1] tattaṃ ayokhîlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhîlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhîlaṃ pâde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhîlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ pâde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhîlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhâ tibbâ[2] kharâ[3] kaṭukâ vedanâ vediyati,[4] na ca tâva kâlaṃ karoti yâva na[5] taṃ pâpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.[6]

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapâlâ saṃvesitvâ[7] kuṭhârîhi[8] tacchanti.[9] So tattha dukkhâ tibbâ[2] kharâ[3] kaṭukâ vedanâ vediyati, na ca tâva kâlaṃ karoti yâva na taṃ pâpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapâlâ uddhaṃ pâdaṃ adho siraṃ ṭhapetvâ[10] vâsîhi tacchanti[9] . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapâlâ rathe yojetvâ âdittâya bhûmiyâ sampajjalitâya sajotibhûtâya sârenti pi paccâsârenti[11] . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapâlâ mahantaṃ aṅgârapabbataṃ âdittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhûtaṃ âropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapâlâ uddhaṃ pâdaṃ adho siraṃ gahetvâ tattâya lohakumbhiyâ pakkhipanti âdittâya sampajjalitâya sajotibhûtâya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati,[12] so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamâno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhâ tibbâ[2] kharâ[3] kaṭakâ vedanâ vediyati, na ca tâva kâlaṃ karoti yâva na[13] taṃ pâpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapâlâ mahâniraye pakkhipanti. So kho[14] pana bhikkhave mahânirayo

Catukaṇṇo catudvâro vibhatto bhâgaso mito[15]
Ayopâkârapariyanto ayasâ paṭikujjito[16]

---

[1] Ph. karonti. [2] SS. tippâ.
[3] *omitted by* SS. [4] Ba., Tr. -vedeti.
[5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] *quoted* Milinda-pañha, p. 67.
[7] Ph. saṅkaghitvâ *corrected to* saṅghitvâ.
[8] Ph. kudhadîhi. [9] tacchehi. [10] Ph. gahetvâ.
[11] Ph. haranti . . . paccâharanti. D. sarenti paccâharanti.
[12] Ph. so . . . paccati *omitted by* Ph. [13] *omitted by* Ph.
[14] *omitted by* Ph. [15] See Mahâvastu, p. 9. [16] Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayâ bhûmi jalitâ tejasâ yutâ
Samantâ yojanasataṃ [1] pharitvâ tiṭṭhati sabbadâ ti.

5. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etâd ahosi:—Ye kira bho loke pâpakâni kammâni karonti te evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ karîyanti,[2] aho vatâhaṃ manusattaṃ labheyyaṃ Tathâgato ca loke uppajjeyya [3] arahaṃ sammâsambuddho, tañ câhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupâseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavâ dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa câhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ âjâneyyan ti.

Taṃ kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vâ brâhmaṇassa vâ sutvâ evaṃ vadâmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sâmañ ñâtaṃ sâmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sâmaṃ viditaṃ tad evâhaṃ vadâmî ti.

6. Coditâ devadûtehi ye pamajjanti mâṇavâ
Te dîgharattaṃ socanti hînakâyûpagâ [4] narâ
Ye ca kho devadûtehi santo sappurisâ idha
Coditâ nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudâcanaṃ
Upadâne bhayaṃ disvâ jâtimaraṇasambhave
Anupâdâ vimuccanti jâtimaraṇasaṅkhaye [5]
Te khemappattâ sukhitâ [6] diṭṭhadhammâbhinibbutâ
Sabbaverabhayâtîtâ sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

36.

Aṭṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahârâjânaṃ amaccâ pârisajjâ imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti, kacci [7] bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ [8] petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijâgarenti [9] puññâni karontî ti.

Câtuddasî bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahârâjânaṃ puttâ imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti, kacci [10] bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule

---

[1] Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantâ yojanâ. [2] Ph. kâriyanti.
[3] Ph. upasampajjeyya. [4] Ph. hînakânîpakâ. [5] Ph. saṅkhâye.
[6] D. te khe pamattâ; T., Tr. te kho pamattâ; Ph. taṅ kho sampattâ sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. *reads* Te khemappattâ sukhino.
[7] Ph. kiñci. [8] D., T. matteyya.
[9] Ph. paṭijâlaṃ karonti; SS., Com. paṭijâgaronti. [10] Ph. kiñci.

jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijâgarenti[1] puññâni karontî ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattâro mahârâjâno[2] sâmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti, kacci[3] bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijâgarenti[1] puññâni karontî ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakâ honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijâgarenti[1] puññâni karontî ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno[2] devânaṃ Tâvatiṃsânaṃ sudhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ arocenti :—Appakâ kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijâgarenti[4] puññâni karontî ti. Tena hi[5] bhikkhave devâ Tâvatiṃsâ anattamanâ honti :—dibbâ[6] vata bho kâyâ parihâyissanti paripûrissanti asurakâyâ ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahû honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijâgarenti[4] puññâni karontî ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno[2] devânaṃ Tâvatiṃsânaṃ sudhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ ârocentî :—bahû kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijâgarenti[4] puññâni karontî ti. Tena hi[5] bhikkhave devâ Tâvatiṃsâ attamanâ honti :—dibbâ[6] vata bho kâyâ paripûrissanti parihâyissanti[7] asurakâyâ ti.

37.

Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânaṃ indo deve Tâvatiṃse anunayamâno[8] tayaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâthaṃ abhâsi :[9]

---

[1] SS. paṭijâgaronti ; Ph. paṭijâlaṃ karonti.
[2] D., T. -râjâ ; Ph. -râjâno. [3] Ph. Kiñci.
[4] Ph. paṭijâlaṃ karonti ; T., Tr., Com. paṭijâgaronti.
[5] Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena. [6] T., Bb. divyâ.
[7] Ph. parihârissanti.
[8] Com. anusaññayamâno = anubodhayamâno.
[9] The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therî-gâthâ, 31. Dh. 404.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî [1] yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî[2]
Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgataṃ
Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânaṃ indena gâthâ duggîtâ na sugîtâ [3] dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devânaṃ indo avîtarâgo avîtadoso avîtamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khîṇâsavo vusitavâ [4] katakaraṇîyo ohitabhâro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhîṇa bhavasaṃyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etaṃ [5] bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanâya.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî [1] yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî [2]
Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgataṃ
Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho ti.

Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânaṃ indo deve Tâvatiṃse anunayamâno tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâthaṃ abhâsi:—

Câtuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî
Pâṭihâriyapakkañ ca atthaṅgasusamâgataṃ
Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânaṃ indena gâthâ duggîta na sugîtâ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devânaṃ aparimutto jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi aparimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khîṇâsavo vusitavâ katakaraṇîyo ohitabhâro anuppattasadattho parikkhîṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etaṃ [5] bhikkhave bhikkuno kallaṃ vacanâya.

---

[1] Tr. -dasiṃ.
[2] Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamî.
[3] Ph. *omits* na sugîtâ.
[4] Ph. *inserts* brahmacariyo *after* vusitavâ.
[5] Ph. evaṃ.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî
Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgataṃ
Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jâtiyâ jarâyâ maraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi parimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi.

38.

1. Sukhumâlo ahaṃ bhikkhave paramasukhumâlo accantasukhumâlo. Mama sudaṃ[1] bhikkhave pitu nivesane pokkharaṇîyo kâritâ[2] honti, ekattha sudaṃ[1] uppalaṃ pupphati[3] ekattha padumaṃ ekattha puṇḍarîkaṃ yâvad eva mama atthâya. Na kho panassâhaṃ bhikkhave akâsikaṃ[4] candanaṃ dhâremi, kâsikaṃ su me taṃ bhikkhave veṭhanaṃ hoti kâsikâ kañcukâ kâsikaṃ nivâsanaṃ kâsiko uttarasaṅgo. Rattindivaṃ kho pana su me taṃ[5] bhikkhave setacchattaṃ dhâriyati, mâ naṃ phussi[6] sîtaṃ vâ uṇhaṃ vâ rajo vâ tiṇaṃ vâ ussâvo vâ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave tayo pâsâdâ ahesuṃ, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko[7] eko vassito. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave vassike[8] pâsâde vassike cattâro mâse nippurisehi turiyehi parivâriyamâno[9] na heṭṭhâ pâsâdaṃ[10] orohâmi. Yathâ kho pana bhikkhave aññesaṃ nivesanesu[11] dâsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ evaṃ evassu me[12] bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasakammakaraporisassa sâlimaṃsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evarûpâya iddhiyâ samannâgatassa evarûpena ca accantasukhumâlena[13] etad ahosi:—assutavâ kho putthujjano attanâ jarâdhammo samâno jaraṃ anatîto paraṃ jiṇṇaṃ disvâ aṭṭiyati[14] harâyati jigucchati attânaṃ yeva atisitvâ.[15] Aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaraṃ anatîto, ahañ c'eva[16] kho pana jarâdhammo samâno jaraṃ anatîto paraṃ jiṇṇaṃ disvâ aṭṭiyeyyaṃ[17] harâyeyyaṃ

---

[1] Ph. sukhaṃ. [2] Ph. kâriyâkâ. [3] Ph. vappatî.
[4] Ph. kâsikaṃ. [5] T. kho pan' assu me taṃ.
[6] Ph. dhâreyya mâ naṃ phussi; SS. dhâriyati, *but omit* phussi.
[7] Ph. gimhantiko. [8] Ph. vassiha. [9] Ph., Tr. paricâriyamâno.
[10] Ph. pasâdâ. [11] Ph. nivesana.
[12] D. evam evassu bh.°; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.
[13] Ph. evarûpassa accantasukhumâlassa. [14] T., Tr. aidhîyati.
[15] SS. atisitvâ; Ph. aṭṭiyitvâ. [16] T. aham eva.
[17] SS. addhiyeyyaṃ.

jiguccheyyaṃ. Na me taṃ assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso [1] pahiyyi.[2]

Assutvâ kho puthujjano attanâ vyâdhidhammo samâno vyâdhiṃ anatîto paraṃ vyâdhitaṃ disvâ aṭṭiyati harâyati jigucchati attânaṃ yeva atisitvâ. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyâdhidhammo vyâdhiṃ anatîto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyâdhidhammo samâno vyâdhiṃ anatîto paraṃ vyâdhiṃ disvâ aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harâyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ. Na me taṃ assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ârogye ârogyamado so sabbaso [3] pahiyyi.[4]

Assutavâ kho puthujjano attanâ maraṇa dhammo samâno maraṇaṃ anatîto paraṃ mataṃ disvâ aṭṭiyati harâyati jigucchati attânaṃ yeva atisitvâ.[5] Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatîto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maranadhammo samâno maranaṃ anatîto paraṃ mataṃ disvâ aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harâyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ. Na me taṃ assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jîvite jîvitamado so sabbaso pahiyyî [2] ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madâ. Katame tayo?

Yobbanamado ârogyamado jîvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. So kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. So kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyasa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Jîvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena ducca-

---

[1] Ph. sabbo.
[2] Ph. pahiyyati; T. pahîyi; Ba. pahîyya; Bb. pahîyiṃ; Tr. pahîyyayiti.
[3] Ph. sabbo.
[4] Ph. pahiyyati; T. pahîyi; D. pahiyaṃ; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahîya.
[5] Ph. aṭṭiyitvâ; SS. atisitvâ.

ritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. So kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccarîtaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkave bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhâya hînâya vattati.[1] Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jîvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhâya hînâya vattatî ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jârâdhammâ[2] atho maraṇadhammino
Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ[3] jigucchanti puthujjanâ
Ahañ ce[4] taṃ jigucchеyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pânisu
Na me taṃ paṭirûpassa mama evaṃ vihârino
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvâ dhammaṃ nirûpadhiṃ
Arogye[5] yobbanasmiñ ca[6] jîvitasmiñ ca yo mado
Sabbe made abhibhosmi[7] nekkhammaṃ[8] daṭṭhu khemato[9]
Tassa me âhu[10] ussâho nibbânam abhipassato
Nâhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kâmâni paṭisevituṃ
Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave adhipateyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?
Attâdhipateyyaṃ lokâdhipateyyaṃ dhammâdhipateyyaṃ.
Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panâhaṃ cîvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

---

[1] Ph. vaṭṭati.
[2] Ph. -dhammo.
[3] Ph. santi.
[4] Ph., D. ca.
[5] Ph. ârogyena.
[6] *Omitted by* Ph.
[7] Ph. atito 'smi; D. abhigâto 'smi.
[8] D. nikkhammaṃ; Ph. nikkhamme.
[9] Ph. khemataṃ.
[10] Ph. ahu.

yâdisake vâ kâme ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito tâdisake vâ kâme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallînaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ[1] passaddho kâyo asâraddho[2] samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggan ti. So attânaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvâ akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhâveti savajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhâveti suddhaṃ attânaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attâdhipateyyaṃ.

2. Kataṃañ ca bhikkhave lokâdhipateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panâhaṃ cîvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu na senâsanahetu na iti bhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samâno kâmavitakkaṃ vâ vitakkeyyaṃ vyâpâdavitakkaṃ vâ vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsâvitakkaṃ vâ vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahâ kho panâyaṃ lokasannivâso. Mahantasmiṃ kho pana lokasannivâse santi samaṇabrâhmaṇâ iddhimanto dibbacakkhukâ paracittavidûno. Te dûrato pi passanti âsannâ[3] pi na[4] dissanti cetasâ pi cittaṃ jânanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jâneyyuṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samâno vokiṇṇo viharati pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehî ti. Devatâ pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo[5] dibbacakkhukâ paracittavidûniyo. Tâ dûrato[6] pi passanti âsannâ pi na[7] dissanti cetasâ pi cittaṃ jânanti. Tâ pi mam evaṃ jâneyyuṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samâno vokiṇṇo viharati pâpakehi dhammehî ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ

---

[1] SS. apammuṭṭhâ. [2] MSS. asâraddho. [3] Ph. âsanno.
[4] *Omitted by* Ph. [5] Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.
[6] Bb. *for* te dûrato *has* te dûrasmâ hi taṃ cittato.
[7] *Omitted by* Ph.

bhavissati asallînaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ[1] passaddho kâyo asâraddho[2] hoti samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggan ti. So lokaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvâ akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhâveti sâvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhâveti suddhaṃ attânaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lokâdhipateyyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammâdhipateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Na kho panâhaṃ cîvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññâyethâ ti. Svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditṭhiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko[3] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacârî jânaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito samâno kusîto vihareyyaṃ pamatto na me taṃ assa[4] paṭirûpan ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallînaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ[5] passaddho kâyo asâraddho[6] samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggan ti. So dhammaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvâ akusalaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjaṃ bhâveti suddhaṃ attânaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammâdhipateyyaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi adhipateyyânî ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nâma pâpakammaṃ pakubbato[7]
Attâ te purisa jânâti saccaṃ vâ yadi vâ musâ
Kalyâṇaṃ vata bho sakkhi attânaṃ atimaññesi[8]
Yo[9] santaṃ attanî pâpaṃ attânaṃ[10] parigûhasi

---

[1] SS. apammuṭṭhâ; Ph. asamuṭṭhâ.
[2] MSS. asâraddho.
[3] Ph. opaneyiko.
[4] Ph. tassa; T. tam assa.
[5] D., T. apammuṭṭhâ; Ph. asamuṭṭhâ.
[6] MSS. asâraddho.
[7] *See* Jât. III. p. 19.
[8] Ph., Tr. atimaññasi; Com. atimaññesi.
[9] Ph. so.
[10] Ph. atha naṃ.

Passanti devâ ca Tathâgatâ ca lokasmiṃ bâlaṃ visamaṃ carantaṃ
Tasmâ hi attâdhipako sato care[1] lokâdhipo ca nipako ca jhâyî[2]
Dhammâdhipo ca anudhammacârî na hîyati[3] saccaparakkamo muni
Pasayha Mâraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca[4] phusî jâtikkhayaṃ padhânavâ
Sa[5] tâdiso lokavidû sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma yo[6] munî ti.

Devadûtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Saddhâya bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Dakkhiṇeyyânaṃ bhîkkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatî ti.

42.

Tîhi bhikkhave ṭhânehi saddho pasanno veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Sîlavataṃ[7] dassanakâmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukâmo hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasatî muttacâgo payatapâṇi vossaggarato yâcayoga dânasaṃvibhâgarato. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi ṭhânehi saddho pasanno veditabbo ti.

Dassanakâmo sîlavataṃ[7] saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sace saddho hi vuccatî ti.

---

[1] Ph. sato ca; D. sato caro; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.
[2] Ph. jâyisi.
[3] Ph. hîyâti; T. nihîyati.
[4] *Omitted by* Ph.
[5] Ph. so; D., T. sâ; Tr., Bb. sa.
[6] Ph. akammayo; D., T. atammayo.
[7] Ph., Tr. silavantânaṃ.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamânena[1] alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedî ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedî ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇâti so atthapaṭisaṃvedî ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedî ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇâti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamânena alaṃ eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tîhi bhikkhave ṭhânehi kathâ pavattanî hoti? Katamehi tîhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedî ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedî ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇâti so atthapaṭisaṃvedî ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedî ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇâti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tîhi bhikkhave ṭhânehi kathâ pavattanî hotî ti.

45.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattâni sappurisa-paññattâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Dânaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ, pabbajjâ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ, mâtâpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhânaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi paṇḍita-paññattâni sappurisapaññattâni.

Sabbhi dânaṃ upaññattaṃ[2] ahiṃsâsaññamo damo
Mâtâpitu upaṭṭhânaṃ santânaṃ brahmacârinaṃ
Satam etâni ṭhânâni yâni sevetha paṇḍito
Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivan ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sîlavanto pabbajitâ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharanti tattha manussâ tîhi ṭhânehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tîhi?

---

[1] Ph. samphassamânena; SS. sampassamânena.
[2] Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kâyena vàcâya manasâ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sîlavanto pabbajitâ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharanti tattha manussâ imehi tîhi ṭhânehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavantî ti.

47.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Uppâdo paññâyati vayo[1] paññâyati ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇânî ti.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Na uppâdo paññâyati na vayo paññâyati na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇânî ti.

48.

Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarâjaṃ nissâya mahâsâlâ tîhi ca vaḍḍhîhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tîhi?

Sâkhâpattapalâsena vuḍḍhanti tacapapaṭikâya[2] vaḍḍhanti pheggusârena[3] vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarâjaṃ nissâya mahâsâlâ imâhi tîhi vaḍḍhîhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ nissâya antojano tîhi vaḍḍhîhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tîhi?

Saddhâya vaḍḍhati sîlena vaḍḍhati paññâya vaḍḍhati. Saddhaṃ bhikkhave kulapatiṃ nissâya antojano imâhi tîhi vaḍḍhîhi vaḍḍhatî ti.

Yathâ pi pabbato selo[4] araññasmiṃ brahâvane
Taṃ rukkhaṃ[5] upanissâya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati[6]
Tath' eva sîlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ kulapatim[6] idha
Upanissâya vaḍḍhanti puttadârâ ca bandhavâ
Amaccâ ñatisaṅghâ ca ye c'assa anujîvino
Tyâssa sîlavato sîlaṃ câgaṃ sucaritâni ca

---

[1] Childers, s.v. saṅkhato, *has* ṭhiti *for* vayo.
[2] Ph. -pappatikâya; SS. -papatikâ. *See* Jât. III. 4. 9. 1.
[3] Ph phaggussarena.
[4] *All the MSS. read* pabbato selo, ?*for* pabbataṃ selaṃ. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.
[5] *All the MSS. have* rukkham, *possibly a scribal blunder for* rakkham.
[6] Ph. vanappati.

Passamânâ nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇâ[1]
Idha dhammaṃ caritvâna maggaṃ sugatigâminaṃ
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kâmakâmino ti.

49.

Tîhi bhikkhave ṭhânehi âtappaṃ karaṇîyaṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Anuppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ anuppâdâya âtappaṃ karaṇîyaṃ, anuppannânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ uppâdâya âtappaṃ karaṇîyaṃ, uppannânaṃ sârîrikânaṃ vedanânaṃ dukkhânaṃ tibbânaṃ[2] kharânaṃ[3] kaṭukânaṃ asâtânaṃ amanâpânaṃ pânaharânaṃ adhivâsanâya âtappaṃ karaṇîyaṃ [Imehi tîhi bhikkhave ṭhânehi âtappaṃ karaṇîyaṃ].[4]

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ anuppâdâya âtappaṃ karoti, anuppannânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ uppâdâya âtappaṃ karoti, uppannânaṃ sârîrikaṃ vedanânaṃ dukkhânaṃ tibbânaṃ[2] kharânaṃ[3] kaṭukânaṃ asâtânaṃ amanâpaṃ pânaharânaṃ[5] adhivasanâya âtappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu âtâpî nipako sato sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ ti.

50.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato mahâcoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekâgârikam pi karoti paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave mahâcoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahâcoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahâcoro nadîviduggaṃ vâ nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vâ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahâcoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahâcoro gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahâcoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vâ nissito hoti

---

[1] Ph. atthamattaṃ vicakkhaṇâ; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.
[2] SS. tippânaṃ. [3] *Not in* T.
[4] *In* Ph., *not in* D., T. [5] T. pâṇharânaṃ.

rukkhagahaṇaṃ vâ gedhaṃ vâ mahâvanasaṇḍaṃ vâ. Evam kho[1] bhikkhave mahâcoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahâcoro balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahâcoro râjânaṃ vâ râjamahâmattânaṃ vâ nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me[2] râjâno vâ râjamahamattâ vâ pariyodhâya atthaṃ bhaṇissantî ti. Sace nam koci[3] kiñci âha tyâssa râjâno vâ râjamahâmatta vâ pariyodhâya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bkikkhave mahâcoro balavanissito hot. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato mahâcoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekâgârikam pi karoti paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato pâpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnaṃ bahañ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu visamena kâyakammena samannâgato hoti visamena vacîkammena samannâgato hoti visamena manokammena samannâgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu micchâdiṭṭhiko hoti antaggâhikâya diṭṭhiyâ samannâgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti?

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu râjânaṃ vâ râjamahâmattânaṃ vâ nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me[4] râjâno vâ râjamahâmattâ vâ pariodhâya atthaṃ bhaṇissantî ti. Sace naṃ koci[5] kiñci âha tyâssa râjâno vâ râjamahâmattâ vâ pariyodhâya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

---

[1] SS. gedhaṃ pana vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho, etc. [2] Ph. kho.
[3] Ph. sace koci; Ph. gandham vâ mahâvanasaṇḍaṃ vâ evaṃ kho.
[4] *Not in* Ph. [5] Ph. maṃ na koci.

kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi pâpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatî ti.

Cûḷavaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññâsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brâhmaṇâ jiṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsaṃvassasatikâ jâtiya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te brâhmaṇâ Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ.

Mayam assu bho Gotâma brâhmaṇâ jiṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallikâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsaṃvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c' amhâ akatakalyâṇâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttâṇâ, ovadatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhâkaṃ assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti.

Taggha tumhe brâhmaṇâ jiṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppatto vîsaṃvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akatakalyâṇâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttâṇâ. Upanîyati kho ayaṃ[1] brâhmaṇâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena, evaṃ upanîyamâne kho[2] brâhmaṇâ loke jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena yo 'dha kâyena saṃyamo vâcâya saṃyamo manasâ saṃyamo taṃ tassa petasa tâṇañ ca lenañ ca dîpañ ca saraṇañ ca parâyanañ câ ti.

Upanîyati jîvitâṃ appam âyu
Jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno
Puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânî ti[3]

Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda cetasâ taṃ tassa petassa sukhâya hoti yaṃ jîvamâno pakaroti puññan ti.

---

[1] Omitted by Ph. [2] Ph. evaṃ kho.
[3] These verses recur Saṃyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brâhmaṇâ jinnâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ visaṃvassasatikâ jâtiyâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te brâhmaṇâ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ jiṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsaṃvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'amhâ akatakalyâṇâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttâṇâ ovadatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhâkaṃ assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti.

Taggha tumhe brâhmaṇâ jiṇṇâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsaṃvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akatakalyâṇâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttâṇâ. Âditto kho ayaṃ brâhmaṇâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena, evaṃ âditte brâhmaṇâ loke jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena yo 'dha kâyena saṃyamo vâcâya saṃyamo manasâ saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tâṇañ ca lenañ ca dîpañ ca saraṇañ ca parâyanañ câ ti.

Âdittasmim agârasmiṃ yaṃ nîharati bhâjanaṃ
Taṃ tassa hoti atthâya no ca yaṃ [1] tattha ḍayhati
Evam âdîpito loko [2] jarâya maraṇena ca
Nîhareth' eva dânena dinnaṃ hoti sunîhataṃ.[3]

Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda cetasâ taṃ tassa petassa sukhâya hoti yaṃ jîvamâno pakaroti puññan ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto [4]

---

[1] Ph. no c'assa.
[2] Ph. evaṃ âditto kho loko.
[3] Ph. sunikhâtaṃ; Tr. sunîbhataṃ
[4] T. -diṇṇacitto.

attavyâbâdhâya[1] pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya[1] pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.[2] Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûḷho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmana sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbâjako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n' eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

---

[1] Ph. vyâpâdâya.
[2] Ph. *inserts here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n' eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajjânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûḷho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n' eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûḷho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccaritaṃ na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Mûḷho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinna—citto attattham pi yathâbhutaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûḷho kho brâhmaña mohena abhibhuto pariyâdinnacîtto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti. . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho[1] brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbânaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brâhmaṇa[2] anavasesaṃ râgakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesaṃ dosakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesaṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakânaṃ brâhmaṇânaṃ vuḍḍhânaṃ mahallakânaṃ âcariyapâcariyânaṃ bhâsamânânaṃ pubb' assudaṃ[3] ayaṃ loko avîci maññe phuṭo ahosi[4] manussehi kukkuṭasampâtikâ[5] gâmanigamarâjadhâniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâmâ pi agâmâ

---

[1] Ph. Evam pi kho.
[2] Ph. *here inserts* akâlikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opaneyikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ.
[3] D. pubbaṃssudaṃ; Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.
[4] D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.
[5] Ph. sampâtakâ.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ hontî ti ?

Etarahi brâhmaṇa manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ tiṇhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesaṃ adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ devo na sammâ dhâraṃ anuppavecchati.[1] Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setaṭṭhikaṃ salâkavuttaṃ tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhutâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesaṃ adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamalobhâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ yakkhâ vâ[2] amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evam âha :—Mayham eva dânaṃ

[1] Ph. pavacchati. [2] Tr. vâle.

dâtabbaṃ na aññesaṃ dânaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mayham eva sâvakânaṃ dânaṃ dâtabbaṃ na aññesaṃ sâvakânaṃ dânaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mayham eva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayham eva sâvakânaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ sâvakânaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam âhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam âha:—Mayham eva dânaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci[1] te bhoto Gotamassa vuttavâdino na ca bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abbhûtena abbhâcikkhanti dhammassa cânudhammaṃ vyâkaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdânupâto[2] gârayhaṃ ṭhânam âgacchati, anabbhakkhâtukâmâ hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ[3] Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam âhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam âha:—Mayham eva dânaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,[4] na me ¡te vuttavâdino abbhâcikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatâ[5] abbhûtena. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dânaṃ dadantaṃ vâreti so tiṇṇaṃ antarâyakaro hoti tiṇṇaṃ paripanthiko. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Dâyakassa puññantarâyakaro hoti, paṭiggâhakânaṃ lâbhantarâyakaro hoti, pubb'eva[6] kho pan' assa attâ khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dânaṃ dadantaṃ vâreti so imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ antarâyakaro hoti tiṇṇaṃ paripanthiko. Ahaṃ kho pana Vaccha evaṃ vadâmi:—ye pi te[7] candanikâya vâ oligalle vâ pâṇâ tatra pi yo thâlidhovanaṃ vâ sarâvadhovanaṃ[8] vâ chaḍḍeti—ye tattha pâṇâ te yena yâpentû[9] ti—tatonidânaṃ pâhaṃ Vaccha puññassa âgamaṃ vadâmi, ko pana vâdo manussabhûte.

Api câhaṃ Vaccha sîlavato dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ vadâmi no tathâ dussîle. So[10] ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahîno pañcaṅgasamannâgato.

Katamâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti?

Kâmacchando pahîno hoti vyâpâdo pahîno hoti thîna-

---

[1] Ph. kiñci.
[2] SS., Com. vâdânupâto; Ph. -vâto.
[3] Ph. bhagavantaṃ.
[4] Ph. *inserts* kicci te . . . la . . .
[5] Ph. na ca pana maṃ aññaṃ tâ abhûtena.
[6] *Before* pubb'eva Ph. *inserts* thâlantaràyakaro hotî ti.
[7] Ph. ye hi te.
[8] Ph. paradhopanaṃ.
[9] Ph. yâpentun ti; T. yâpentû ti.
[10] MSS. so. The Com. *explains* so *by* sîlavâ.

middhaṃ pahînaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahînaṃ hoti vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti. Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannâgato hoti?

Asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannâgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahîne pañcasamannâgate dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ vadâmî ti.

2. Iti kaṇhâsu setâsu rohiṇîsu harîsu vâ
Kammâsâsu sarûpâsu gosu pârevatâsu vâ
Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyati puṅgavo
Dhorayho[1] balasampanno kalyâṇajavanikkamo
Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti nâssa[2] vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare
Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiñca[3] jâtiyaṃ[4]
Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍâlapukkuse
Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyati subbato[5]
Dhammaṭṭho[6] sîlasampanno saccavâdî hirîmano
Pahînajâtimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalî[7]
Pannabhâro visaṃyutto katakicco anâsavo
Pâragû sabbadhammânaṃ anupâdâya nibbuto
Tasmiṃ yeva viraje[8] khette vipulâ hoti dakkhiṇâ
Bâlâ ca avijânantâ dummedhâ assutâvino
Bahiddhâ dadanti dânâ[9] na hi sante upâsare
Ye ca sante upâsenti sappaññe[10] dhîrasammate
Saddhâ[11] ca tesaṃ sugate mûlajâtâ patiṭṭhitâ
Devalokañ ca te yanti kûle vâ idha jâyare
Anupubbena nibbânaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitâ ti.[12]

---

[1] Ph. dhâreyho.
[2] Ph. iti me gâre puññan ti nâssa
[3] Ph. tasmiñca.
[4] Ph. jâtiye; Ba. jâyàti; Tr. jâyati; D. jâti.
[5] Ph. sabbato.
[6] Ph. dhammato.
[7] Ph. kevalam.
[8] Ph. virajje.
[9] SS. dânâni.
[10] Ph. sabbaññe.
[11] Ph. santo.
[12] *See* Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhâ tevijjânaṃ sudaṃ brâhmaṇânaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati: —Evam pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ, iti pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[1] jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedânaṃ pâragû sanighaṇḍuketubhânaṃ sâkkharappabhedânaṃ itihâsapañcamânaṃ padako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpenti, aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekajaṃ pîtisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicârânaṃ vûpasamâ ajjhattaṃ sampasâdanaṃ cetaso ekodibhâvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhijaṃ pîtisukhaṃ dutiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajâno sukhañ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukhavihârî ti tatiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahânâ dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubb' eva somanassadomanassânaṃ atthagamâ

[1] Ph. anupakuṭṭho; omitted in Divyâvadâna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhâsatiparisuddhiṃ catutthajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati.

3. [1] So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ṭhite ânejjappatte[2] pubbenivâsânussatiñâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vîsati pi jâtiyo tiṃsati pi jâtiyo cattârîsam pi jâtiyo paññâsaṃ pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe—amutrâsiṃ evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdiṃ[3] tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti. Iti sâkâraṃ sa-udesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. [4] So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ṭhite ânejjappatte sattânaṃ cutupapâtañâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana[5] bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacîduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ upavâdakâ micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ—ime vâ pana[5] bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgato vacîsucaritena samannâgato manosucaritena samannâgato ariyânaṃ anupavâdakâ sammâ-

---

[1] The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.
[2] SS. anejjappatte; Ph. ânañcappatte. [3] SS. uppâdiṃ.
[4] Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 150. [5] SS. vâ pana; Ph. ime vata.

diṭṭhikâ sammâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannâ ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. [1]So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ṭhite ânejjappatte âsavânaṃ khayañâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So idaṃ dukkan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ime âsavâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ âsavanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Tassa evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñâṇaṃ hoti, khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ nâpâraṃ itthattâyâti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccâvacasîlassa nipakassa ca jhâyino
Cittaṃ yassa vasîbhûtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamâhitaṃ
Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhîraṃ tevijjaṃ maccuhâyinaṃ[2]
Hitaṃ devamanussânaṃ âhu saccapahâyinaṃ[3]
Tîhi vijjâhi sampannaṃ asammûḷhavihârinaṃ
Buddham antimasarîraṃ[4] taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedî saggâpâyañ ca passati
Atho jâtikkhayaṃ patto abhiññâvosito[5] muni
Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo
Tam ahaṃ vadâmi tevijjaṃ nâññaṃ lapitalâpanan ti.[6]

---

[1] Samaññа-phala-sutta, p. 151.
[2] Ph. paccupahâyinaṃ.
[3] Ph. sabbappahâyinaṃ; Com. sabba[pa]hâyinaṃ.
[4] Ph. antimadehinaṃ.
[5] Ph. -bodhito. *See* Saṃyutta VII. 1.
[6] Ph. lapanaṃ.

Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmanâṇaṃ tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.[1] Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nâgghati soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saranaṃ gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño[2] vâ saddhaṃ vâ thâlipâko[3] vâ deyyadhammaṃ vâ tevijjesu brâhmaṇesu dânaṃ dadeyyâ ti?

Yathâkathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti.

Idha pana[4] bho Gotamo brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jâtivadena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedânaṃ pâragû sanighaṇḍuketubhânaṃ sâkkharappabhedânaṃ itihâsapañcamânaṃ padako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ bho brâhmaṇâ brâhmanâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpenti aññathâ ca pana ariyassa viṇaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa viṇaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ariyassa viṇaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Tena hi brâhmana suṇâhi. Sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc'eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe

---

[1] Ph. hotî ti.
[2] Ph. yaññaṃ.
[3] Ph. thâlaṃpâkaṃ ; T. thâlapâko.
[4] *Omitted by* Ph.

vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ṭhite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiñaṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sâkâraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ṭhite ânejjappatte sattânaṃ catupapâtañâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ṭhite ânejjappatte âsavânaṃ khayañâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Tassa evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhâvâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam[1] iti ñâṇaṃ hoti, khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So[2] sîlabbatasampanno pahitatto samâhito
Cittaṃ yassa vasîbhûtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamâhitaṃ
[3]Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedî saggâpâyañ ca passati
Atho jâtikkhayaṃ patto abhiññâvosito muni

[1] Ph. vimuttamhi.
[2] SS. yo; Ph. so.
[3] The following three lines recur in the Saṃyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo
Taṃ ahaṃ vadâmi tevijjaṃ nâññaṃ lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nâgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma yaññaṃ yajâma pi [1] yajâpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ [2] paṭipannâ honti yadidaṃ yaññâdhikaraṇaṃ. Yo panâyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attânaṃ dameti ekam attânaṃ sameti ekam attânaṃ parinibbâpeti. Evam assâyaṃ [3] ekasârîrikaṃ [4] puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaranan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa? Idha Tathâgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇsampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho Bhagavâ. So evam âha—ethâyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ yathâ paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedemi. Etha [5] tumhe pi tathâ paṭipajjatha yathâ paṭipannâ tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ ti. Iti ayaṃ [6]

---

[1] Ph. *omits* yaññaṃ yaj° pi.
[2] SS. anekasârîrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ ; Ph. anekâ sârîrikâ paṭipadâ.
[3] SS. evam assâ taṃ yaṃ ; Tr. assâyaṃ.
[4] Ph. ekâ sârîrikâ puññapaṭipadâ.
[5] Ph. etaṃ. [6] Ph. sayaṃ ; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthâ dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattâya paṭipajjanti.[1] Tâni kho pana honti anekâni pi satâni anekâni pi sahassâni anekâni pi satasahassâni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa? Iccâyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasârîkâ vâ puññapaṭipadâ[2] hoti anekasârîrikâ vâ yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇan ti?

Iccâyam pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasârîrikâ puññapaṭipadâ[2] hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imâsaṃ te brâhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisaṃsatarâ câti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ[3] ete me pâsaṃsâ[4] ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na[5] kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ[3] ke vâ te pâsaṃsâ[4] ti. Evañ ca kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsaṃ te brâhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisaṃsatarâ câti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ[3] ete me pâsaṃsâ[4] ti.

Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ[3] ke vâ te pâsaṃsâ[4] ti. Evañ ca[6] kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsan te brâhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahâpphalatarâ ca mahânisaṃsatarâ câti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇa âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ[3] ete me pâsaṃsâ[4] ti.

---

[1] Ph. deseti pare ceva satthâ dh° deseti pare ca tatatthâya satthâ dhammaṃ deseti paṭip°.
[2] T. puñña-.
[3] Ph. pûjâ; SS. pujjâ.
[4] SS. pàsaṃsâ; Ph. pasaṃsâ.
[5] T. *omits* na.
[6] Ph. *omits* ca.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Yâva tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Ânandena sahadhammikaṃ paṇhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsâdeti[1] no vissajjeti, yan nûnâhaṃ parimoceyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Saṅgâravaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca. Kâ nu 'jja[2] brâhmaṇa râjantepure râjaparisâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ antarâ kathâ udapâdâ ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama râjantepure râjaparisâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ antarâ kathâ udapâdi—Pubbassudaṃ[3] appatarâ c'eva bhikkhû ahesuṃ bahutarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutarâ c'eva bhikkhû appatarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ dassentî ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama râjantepure râjapurisâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ antarâ kathâ udapâdî ti.

4. Tîṇi kho imâni brâhmaṇa pâṭihâriyâṇi. Katamâni tîṇi? Iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ âdesanâpâṭihâriyaṃ anusâsanîpâṭihâriyaṃ.[4]

Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ?

[5]Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvâ bahuddhâ hoti, bahuddhâ pi hutvâ eko hoti, âvibhâvaṃ tirobhâvaṃ, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropâkâraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamâno ca gacchati seyyathâpi âkâse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathâpi udake, udake pi abhijjamâno gacchati seyyathâpi paṭhaviyaṃ, âkâse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathâpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahânubhâve pâṇinâ parimasati parimajjati, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ.[4]

5. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâṭihâriyaṃ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco nimittena âdisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

---

[1] Ph. saṃsâreti.
[2] Ph. kadajja; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nujja; T., Tr. kâ nujja.
[3] Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.
[4] Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.
[5] On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Âkankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evam pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicârayato na vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amunnâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ. Idaṃ vuccati brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâṭihâriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâṭihâriyaṃ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evam anusâsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha, idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idaṃ vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâṭihâriyaṃ. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tîṇi pâṭihâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ pâṭihâriyânaṃ katamaṃ pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati abhikkantatarañ ca paṇîtatarañ câ ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idaṃ[1] pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena va saṃvatteti—idaṃ bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yam pi[2] idaṃ bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânaṃ saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti

[1] Ph. yadidaṃ. [2] Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yañ ca kho idaṃ [1] bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusâsati . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idaṃ me bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pâtihâriyânaṃ abhikkantatarañ ca paṇîtatarañ ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yâva subhâsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhârema. Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ sampannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî [2] ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusâsati evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa âsajja upanîya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâhaṃ vyâkarissâmi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ [3] amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. Ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ anusâsâmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo [4] imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgato aññatra bhotâ Gotamenâ ti?

Na kho brâhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva sataṃ na dve satâni na tîṇi satâni na cattâri satâni na pañca satâni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhû imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgatâ ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhû viharantî ti?

---

[1] Bm. 24 and Ph. *add* ahaṃ.
[2] D., Bm 24. vitakkessatî.
[3] Tr. here and above anantarâ.
[4] D., Tr. piyo manâpo.

Imasmiṃ yeva kho brâhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya muḷhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Brâhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave titthâyatanâni yâni paṇḍitehi samanuñjiyamânâni samanugâhiyamânâni samanubhâsiyamânâni param pi gantvâ akiriyâya saṇṭhahanti. Katamâni tîṇi?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetû ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmânahetû ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayâ ti.[1]

2. Tatra[2] bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetû ti—tyâhaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadâmi:—Saccaṃ kira tumhe âyasmanto evaṃvâdino evaṃditṭhino yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetû ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhâ âmâ[3] ti paṭijânanti.

---

[1] D. ahetuppaccayâ ti. [2] Ph. Tatra pi kho bh°. [3] T., Tr. âmo; D. âkho.

Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi:—Tena h' âyasmanto pâṇâtipâtino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnâdâyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetû, abrahmacârino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musâvâdino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pisuṇâvâcâ [1] bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusâvâcâ [1] bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalâpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijhâlûno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyâpannacittâ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchâdiṭṭhikâ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṃ kho pana bhikkhave sârato paccâgacchataṃ [2] na hoti chando vâ vâyâmo vâ idaṃ vâ karaṇîyaṃ idaṃ vâ akaraṇîyan ti. Iti karaṇîyâkaraṇîye kho pana saccato ṭhetato anupalabbhiyamâne muṭṭhasatînaṃ anârakkhânaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavâdo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrâhmaṇesu evaṃvâdîsu evaṃditthîsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmânahetû ti tyâhaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadâmi:—Saccam kira tumhe âyasmanto evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmânahetû ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhâ âmâ [3] ti paṭijânanti.

Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi:—Tena h' âyasmanto pâṇâtipâtino bhavissanti issaranimmânahetu . . . pe . . . micchâdiṭṭhino bhavissanti issaranimmânahetu. Issaranimmânânaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sârato paccâgacchataṃ na hoti chando vâ vâyâmo vâ idaṃ vâ karaṇîyaṃ idaṃ vâ akaraṇîyan ti. Iti karaṇîyâkaraṇîye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamâne muṭṭhasatînaṃ anârakkhânaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavâdo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrâhmaṇesu evaṃvâdîsu evaṃdiṭṭhîsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

---

[1] All MSS. pisuṇâvâcâ and pharusâvâcâ (Comp. below XVI. 8).
[2] The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantaṃ and gacchataṃ.
[3] D., T. âmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayâ ti—tyâhaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadâmi :—Saccaṃ kire tumhe âyasmanto evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ asukhamadukkhaṃ vâ sabbaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayâ ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhâ âmâ ti patijânanti.

Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi:—tena h' âyasmanto pâṇâtipâtino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayâ . . . pe . . . micchâdiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayâ. Ahetu-appaccayâ[1] kho pana bhikkhave sârato paccâgacchataṃ na hoti chando vâ vâyâmo vâ idaṃ vâ karaṇîyaṃ idaṃ vâ akaraṇîyan ti. Iti karaṇîyâkaraṇîye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamâne muṭṭhasatînaṃ anarakkhânaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavâdo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brâhmaṇesu evaṃvâdîsu evaṃdiṭṭhîsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi titthâyatanâni yâni tâni paṇḍitehi samanyuñjiyamâni samanugâhiyamânâni samanubhâsiyamânâni param pi gantvâ akiriyâya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brâhmaṇehi viññûhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brâhmaṇehi viññûhi?

Imâ cha dhâtuyo ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi. Imâni cha phassâyatanâni ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi. Ime aṭṭhârasa manopavicârâ ti bhîkkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi. Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi.

6. Imâ cha dhâtuyo ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brâhmaṇehi viññûhî ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imâ

[1] Tr. omits appaccayâ.

bhikkhave dhâtuyo:—paṭhavîdhâtu âpodhâta tejodhâtu vâyodhâtu âkâsadhâtu viññâṇadhâtu. Imâ cha dhâtuyo ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brâhmaṇehi viññûhî ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imâni cha phassâyatanânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imâni bhikkhave phassâyatanâni:—chakkhuphassâyatanaṃ sotaphassâyatanaṃ ghâṇaphassâyatanaṃ jivhâphassâyatanaṃ kâyaphassâyatanaṃ manophassâyatanaṃ. Imâni cha phassâyatânânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunâ rûpaṃ disvâ somanassaṭṭhânîyaṃ rûpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhânîyaṃ rûpaṃ upavicarati upekhâṭhânîyaṃ rûpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . ghâṇena gandhaṃ ghâyitvâ . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasaṃ sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phussitvâ . . . pe . . . manasâ dhammaṃ viññâya . . . pe . . . somanassaṭṭhânîyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhânîyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekhâṭhânîyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhâtûnaṃ upâdâya gabbhassâvakkanti hoti okkantiyâ sati nâmarûpaṃ, nâmarûpapaccayâ saḷâyatanaṃ, saḷâyatanapaccayâ phasso, phassapaccayâ vedanâ. Vediyamânassa kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti paññâpemi ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti paññâpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññâpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti paññâpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Jâti pi dukkhâ jarâ pi dukkhâ vyâdhî pi dukkhâ maraṇam

pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ pi dukkhâ yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañc' upâdânakkhandâ dukkhâ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Avijjâ-paccayâ saṅkhârâ, saṅkhârâ-paccayâ viññâṇaṃ, viññâṇa-paccayâ nâmarûpaṃ, nâmarûpa-paccayâ saḷâyatanaṃ, saḷâyatana-paccayâ phasso, phassa-paccayâ vedanâ, vedanâ-paccayâ taṇhâ, taṇhâ-paccayâ upadânaṃ, upadâna-paccayâ bhavo, bhava-paccayâ jâti, jâti-paccayâ jarâmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Avijjâya tveva asesavirâganirodhâ saṅkhâranirodho, saṅkhâranirodhâ viññâṇanirodho, viññâṇanirodhâ nâmarûpanirodho, nâmarûpanirodhâ saḷâyatananirodho, saḷâyatananirodhâ phassanirodho, phassanirodhâ vedanânirodho, vedanânirodhâ taṇhânirodho, taṇhânirodhâ upadânanirodho, upadânanirodhâ bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhâ jâtinirodho, jâtinirodhâ jarâmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ nirujjhanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa nirodho hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccaṃ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdaṃ sammâdiṭṭhi sammâkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammâ-âjîvo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccaṃ.

Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brâmaṇehi viññûhî ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave amâtâputtikâni bhayânî ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati. Katamâni tîṇi?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahâ-aggidâho vuṭṭhâti. Mahâ-aggidâhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gâmâ pi ḍayhanti nigamâ pi ḍayhanti nagarâ pi ḍayhanti. Gâmesu pi ḍayhamânesu nigamesu pi ḍayhamânesu nagaresu pi ḍayhamânesu tattha mâtâ pi puttaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ amâtâputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahâmegho vuṭṭhâti. Mahâmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahâ-udakavâhako sañjâyati. Mahâ-udakavâhake sañjâte tena gâmâ pi vuyhanti nigamâ pi vuyhanti nagarâ pi vuyhanti. Gâmesu pi vuyhamânesu nigamesu pi vuyhamânesu nagaresu pi vuyhamânesu tattha mâtâ pi puttaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ amâtâputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo [1] cakkasamârûḷhâ janapadâ pariyâyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe cakkasamârûḷhesu janapadesu pariyâyantesu tattha mâtâ pi puttaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ amâtâputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi amâtâputtikâni bhayânî ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati.

4. Tâni kho pan' imâni bhikkhave tîṇi samâtâputtikâni yeva bhayâni amâtâputtikâni yeva bhayânî ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati. Katamâni tîni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahâ-aggidâho vuṭṭhâti. Mahâ-aggidâhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gâmâ pi ḍayhanti nigamâ pi ḍayhanti nagarâ pi ḍayhanti. Gâmesu pi ḍayhamânesu nigamesu pi ḍayhamânesu nagaresu pi ḍayhamânesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadâci karahaci mâtâ pi

[1] Ph. aṭṭavisaṅkopo; SS. aṭavisaṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ samâtâputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amâtâputtikaṃ yeva bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahâmegho vuṭṭhâti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamânesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadâci karahaci mâtâ pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati[1] putto pi mâtaraṃ paṭilabhati.[1]

Idaṃ kho pana[2] bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samâtâputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amâtâputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkhepo[3] cakkasamârûḷhâ janapadâ pariyâyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe[4] cakkasamârûḷhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadâci karahaci mâtâ pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samâtâputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amâtâputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi samâtâputtikâni yeva bhayâni amâtâputtikâni bhayânî ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsati.

5. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave amâtâputtikâni bhâyani. Katamâni tîṇi?

Jarâbhayaṃ vyâdhibhayaṃ marâṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mâtâ puttaṃ jîramânaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jîrâmi mâ me putto jîrî ti. Putto vâ pana mâtaraṃ jîramânaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jîrâmi mâ me mâtâ jîrî ti.

Na bhikkhave mâtâ puttaṃ vyâdhiyamânam evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ vyâdhiyâmi mâ me putto vyâdhiyyî[1] ti. Putto vâ pana mâtaraṃ vyâdhiyamânaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ vyâdhiyyâmi mâ me mâtâ vyâdhiyyî[5] ti.

Na bhikkhave mâtâ puttaṃ miyyamânaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ miyyâmi mâ me putto miyyî[6] ti. Putto vâ pana mâtaraṃ miyyamânaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ miyyâmi mâ me mâtâ miyyî[2] ti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi amâtâ puttikâni bhayânî ti.

---

[1] T. na paṭilabhati.
[2] Ph. *omits* kho pana.
[3] Ph., SS. saṅkopo; Com. saṅkhepo.
[4] Ph., SS. saṅkope.
[5] T. vyâdhiyyati.
[6] T., Tr. mîyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadâ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaya samatikkamâya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamâ paṭipadâ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaya samatikkamâya saṃvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdaṃ sammâdiṭṭhi sammâsaṅkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammââjîvo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave maggo ayaṃ patipadâ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaya samatikkamâya saṃvattantî ti.

63.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venâgapuraṃ[1] nâma Kosalânaṃ brâhmaṇagâmo tad avasari. Assosuṃ kho Venâgapurikâ[2] brâhmaṇagahapatikâ samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Venâgapuram[3] anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato[4]—iti pi so Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ Buddho Bhagavâ. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samârakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti âdi kalyânaṃ majjhe kalyânaṃ pariyosânakalyâṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakâseti. Sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotî ti.

2. Atha kho Venâgapurikâ brahmaṇa-gahapatikâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanîyaṃ

---

[1] Ph. Venâhaṃ.
[2] Ph. Venâhapuriyâ.
[3] Ph. Venâhaṃ puraṃ.
[4] Ph. abbhuggacchati.

kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, appekacce nâmagottaṃ sâvetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhîbhûtâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Venâgapuriko Vacchagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yâvañ c' idaṃ bhoto[1] Gotamassa vippasannâni indriyâni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodâto. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama sâradaṃ bhadarapaṇḍuṃ[2] parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodâtaṃ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannâni indriyâni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodâto. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama tâlapakkam[3] sampati[4]-bandhanâmuttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodâtaṃ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannâni indriyâni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodâto. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammâraputtasuparikammakataṃ[5] kusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannâni indriyâni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodâto. Yâni nûna tâni bho Gotama uccâsayanamahâsayanâni[6]—seyyathîdaṃ âsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakâ paṭikâ paṭalikâ tûlikâ vikatikâ uddalomî ekantalomî kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakûpadhânaṃ—evarûpânaṃ nûna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccâsayanamahâsayanânaṃ nikâmalâbhî akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

4. Yâni kho pana tâni brâhmaṇa uccâsayanamahâsayanani, seyyathîdaṃ âsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakûpadhânaṃ, dullabhâni tâni pabbajitânaṃ laddhâ ca na kappan ti.

Tîni kho imâni brâhmaṇa uccâsayanamahâsayanâni yesâhaṃ etarahi nikâmalâbhî akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî. Katamâni tîṇi?

---

[1] All MSS. bho here and below.
[2] SS. Sârada-odara-paṇḍu; Com., Tr. sârada-bhadara-paṇḍuṃ; Ph. udakaṃ paṇḍaraṃ. [3] Ph. tâlapakkaphalaṃ. [4] Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.
[5] Tr. here adds ukkâmukkesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.
[6] C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ brahmaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ ariyaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tîṇi uccâsayanamahâsayanâni yesâhaṃ etarahi nikâmalâbhî akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikâmalâbhî akiccalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

Idhâhaṃ brâhmaṇa yaṃ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharâmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya tam eva gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ pindâya pavisâmi. So pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacârayâmi.[1] So yad eva tattha honti tiṇâni vâ paṇṇâni vâ tâni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvâ[2] nisîdâmi pallaṅkaṃ âbhuñjitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvâ. So vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekajaṃ pîtisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharâmi. Vitakkavîcârânaṃ vupasamâ ajjhattaṃ sampasâdanaṃ cetaso ekodibhâvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhijaṃ pîtisukhaṃ dutiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharâmi. Pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekhako ca viharâmi sato sampajâno sukhañ ca kâyena paṭisaṃvedemi yan taṃ ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukhavihârî ti tatiyajjhânṃ upasampajja viharâmi. Sukhassa ca pahânâ dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubb' eva somanassadomanassânaṃ atthagamâ adukhamasukhaṃ upekhâ-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharâmi.

So ce ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃbhûto caṅkamâmi dibbo me eso tasmiṃ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃbhûto tiṭṭhâmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye ṭhânam hoti. So ce ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃbhûto nisîdâmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye âsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃbhûto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ[3] brâhmaṇa

---

[1] Ph. sañcarissâmi.
[2] T. saṅkharitvâ; D. saṅkaritvâ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvâ.
[3] Ph. Idaṃ kho pana; SS. Idam kho taṃ.

dibbaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ yassâhaṃ etarahi nikâmalâbhî[1] akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c'añño evarûpassa dibbassa uccâsayanamahâsayanassa nikâmalâbhî bhavissati akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî aññatra bhotâ Gotamena?

6. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama brahmaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikâmalâbhî[1] akiccalâbhî akasiralabhî ti?

Idhâhaṃ brâhmaṇa yaṃ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharâmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya tam eva gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ piṇḍâya pavisâmi.[2] So pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacârayâmi.[3] So yad eva tattha honti tiṇâni vâ paṇṇâni vâ tâni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvâ nisîdâmi pallaṅkaṃ âbhuñjitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvâ, so mettâsahagatena cetasâ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvâ viharâmi tathâ dutiyaṃ tathâ tatiyaṃ tathâ catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantaṃ lokaṃ mettâsahagatena cetasâ vipulena mahaggatena appamâṇena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharâmi. Karuṇâsahagatena cetasâ ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditâsahagatena cetasâ ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhâsahagatena cetasâ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvâ tathâ dutiyaṃ tathâ tatiyaṃ tathâ catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhâ-sahagatena cetasâ vipulena mahaggatena appamâṇena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharâmi.

So ce ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃbhûto caṅkamâmi brahmo me eso tasmiṃ samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃbhûto tiṭṭhâmi . . . pe . . . nisîdâmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ[4] brâhmaṇa brahmaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ yassâhaṃ etarahi nikâmalâbhî akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

---

[1] Ph. *has* -lâbhî bhavissati.
[2] Ph. pavisissâmi.
[3] Ph. sañcarissâmi.
[4] Ph. pana.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' aññο evarûpassa brahmassa uccâsayanamahâsayanassa nikâmalâbhî bhavissati akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî aññatra bhotâ Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikâmalâbhî akicchâlabhî akasiralâbhî ti?

Idha brâhmaṇa yaṃ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharâmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya tam eva gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ piṇḍâya pavisâmi. So pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacârayâmi.[1] So yad eva tattha honti tinâni vâ paṇṇâni vâ tâni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvâ nisîdâni pallaṅkaṃ âbhuñjitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvâ. So evaṃ pajânâmi[2]—râgo me pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo, doso me pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo, moho me pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃbhûto caṅkamâmi ariyo me eso tasmiṃ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃbhûto tiṭṭhâmi . . . pe . . . nisîdâmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brâhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ yassâhaṃ etarahi nikâmalâbhî akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' aññο evarûpassa ariyassa uccâsayanamahâsayanassa nikâmalâbhî bhavissati akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî aññatra bhotâ Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

[1] Ph. sañcarissâmi. [2] Ph. sarâmi.

ṇaṃ gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Ekaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nâma paribbâjako acirapakkanto hoti imasmâ dhammavinayâ. So Râjagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vâcâṃ bhâsati—aññâto mayâ samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammo: aññâya ca panâhaṃ samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammaṃ evâhaṃ tasmâ dhammavinayâ apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pavisiṃsu.

Assosuṃ kho te bhikkhû Sarabhassa paribbâjakassa Râjagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vâcaṃ bhâsamânassa—aññâto mayâ samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammo: aññâya ca panâhaṃ samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammaṃ evâhaṃ tasmâ dhammavinayâ apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhû Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍâpâtapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetva ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:—

Sarabho nâma bhante paribbâjako acirapakkanto imasmâ dhammavinayâ. So Râjagahe[1] pavisati evaṃ vâcaṃ bhâsati—aññâto mayâ samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammo: aññâya ca panâhaṃ samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammaṃ evâhaṃ tasmâ dhammavinayâ apakkanto ti. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yena Sappinikâtîraṃ[2] yena paribbâjakârâmo yena Sarabho paribbâjako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upâdâyâti. Adhivâseti Bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallâṇâ vuṭṭhito yena Sappinikâtîraṃ yena paribbâjakârâmo yena Sarabho paribbâjako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane

---

[1] Ph. -gahaṃ. [2] Ph. Sappiniyâ.

nisîdi, nisajja kho Bhagavâ Sarabhaṃ paribbajâkaṃ etad avoca:—

Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Sarabha evaṃ vadesi-aññâto mayâ samânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammo: aññâya ca panâhaṃ samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammaṃ evâhaṃ tasmâ dhammavinayâ apakkanto ti. Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbâjako tuṇhî ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Sarabhaṃ paribbajakaṃ etad avoca:—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te[1] aññâto samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammo. Sace te[3] aparipûraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripûressâmi.[2] Sace pana te[3] paripûraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ anumodissâmî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbâjako tuṇhî ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Sarabhaṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avoca:—Mayâ kho Sarabha paññâyati samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññâto samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipûraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripûressâmi. Sace pana te paripûraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripûressâmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbâjako tuṇhî ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbâjakâ Râjagahakâ[4] Sarabhaṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avocuṃ:—Yad eva kho tvaṃ âvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yâceyyâsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavâreti. Vadeh' âvuso Sarabha kinti te aññâto samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipûraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripûressati. Sace pana te paripûraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissatî ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbâjako tuṇhîbhûto maṅkubhûto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhâyanto[5] appaṭibhâno nisîdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Sarabhaṃ paribbâjakaṃ tuṇhîbhûtaṃ maṅkubhûtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhâyantaṃ appaṭibhânaṃ viditvâ te paribbâjake etad avoca:—

Yo kho maṃ paribbâjako evaṃ vadeyya—sammâsambuddhassa te paṭijânato ime dhammâ anabhisambuddhâ ti—

---

[1] Ph. *omits* te.
[2] Ph. -pûrissâmi.
[3] Ph. *omits* pana te.
[4] From Ph.
[5] D. ajjhâyanto. *See* Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

tam ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugâheyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno aṭṭhânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhânânaṃ nâññataraṃ ṭhânaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayaṇ ca pâtukarissati, tuṇhîbûto vâ maṅkubhûto vâ pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno nisîdissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako. Yo kho maṃ paribbâjako evaṃ vadeyya—khîṇâsavassa te paṭijânato ime asâvâ aparikkhîṇâ ti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugâheyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno aṭṭhânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tinnaṃ ṭhânânaṃ nâññataraṃ ṭhânaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukarissati tuṇhîbhûto vâ maṅkubhûto vâ pattakhhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno nisîdissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbâjako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthâya dhammo desito so na niyyâti takkarassa sammâ dukkhakkhayâyâti—tam ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugâheyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno aṭṭhânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ thânânaṃ nâññataraṃ ṭhânaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukarissati, tuṇhîbhûto vâ maṅkubhûto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno nisîdissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Sappinikâ-tîre paribbâjakârâme tikkhattuṃ sîhanâdaṃ naditvâ vehâsaṃ pakkâmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbâjakâ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbâjakaṃ samantato vâcâya sannitodakena sañjambhariṃ akaṃsu. Seyyathâpi âvuso Sarabha brahâraññe jarasigâlo sîhanâdaṃ nadissâmî ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evam eva kho tvaṃ âvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sîhanâdaṃ

nadissâmî ti, segâlakaṃ yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadasi. Seyyathâpi âvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarî pussakaravitaṃ ravissâmî ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravati, evam eva kho taṃ âvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussukaravitaṃ ravissâmî ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravasi. Seyyathâpi âvuso Sarabha usabho suññâya gosâlâya gambhîraṃ naditabbaṃ maññati, evam eva kho tvaṃ âvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhîraṃ naditabbaṃ mâññâsî ti.

Atha kho te paribbâjakâ Sarabhaṃ paribbâjakaṃ samantato vacâya sannitodakena sañjhambhariṃ akaṃsû ti.

65.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ câramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Kesaputtaṃ nâma Kâlâmânaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Assosuṃ kho Kesaputtiyâ Kâlâmâ samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Kesaputtaṃ anupatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakâseti. Sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotî ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyâ Kâlâmâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavâ ten' aṅjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce nâmagottaṃ sâvetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhîbhûtâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Kesaputtiyâ Kâlâmâ Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ Kesaputtaṃ âgacchanti. Te sakaṃ yeva vâdaṃ dîpenti jotenti, paravâdaṃ [1] pana khuṃsenti vambhenti paribhavanti [2] opapakkhiṃ [3] karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇâ Kesaputtaṃ

---

[1] Ph. parappavâdaṃ.
[2] *Omitted by* Ph., Tr.
[3] Ph. omakkhikaṃ; Com. opakkhiṃ

âgacchanti. Te pi sakaṃ yeva vâdaṃ dîpenti jotenti paravâdaṃ pana[1] khuṃsenti vambhenti paribhavanti[2] opapakkhiṃ[3] karonti. Tesaṃ no bhante amhâkam hot' eva kaṅkhâ hoti vicikicchâ—ko su nâma imesaṃ bhavantânaṃ samaṇânaṃ saccaṃ âha ko musâ ti?

3. Alaṃ hi vo Kâlâmâ kaṅkhituṃ[4] alaṃ vicikicchituṃ. Kaṅkhaniye va pana vo ṭhâne vicikicchâ uppannâ.

Etha tumhe Kâlâmâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piṭakasampadânena mâ takkahetu[5] mâ nayahetu[5] mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaṇo no garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kâlâmâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññugarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattantî ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ pajaheyyâtha.

4. Taṃ kim maññatha Kâlâmâ—lobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti? Ahitâya bhante.

Luddho panâyaṃ Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pâṇaṃ pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gaechati musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâyâ samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—doso purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti? Ahitâya bhante.

Duṭṭho panâyaṃ Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pâṇam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya[6] samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—moho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti. Ahitâya bhante.

---

[1] Ph. pina.
[2] *Omitted by* Ph., Tr.
[3] D. kañcitum.
[4] Ph. amakkhikaṃ; Com. opakkhiṃ.
[5] Ph. -gâhena.
[6] Ph. tadatthâya; D tatthattâya.

Muḷho panâyaṃ Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pâṇam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Evam bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—ime dhammâ kusalâ vâ akusalâ vâ ti? Akusalâ bhante. Sâvajjâ vâ anavajjâ vâ ti? Sâvajjâ bhante. Viññugarahitâ vâ viññuppasatthâ vâ ti? Viññugarahitâ bhante. Samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattanti no vâ kathaṃ vâ ettha hotî ti? Samattâ bhante samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotî ti.

8. Iti kho Kâlâmâ yaṃ tam avocumha—Etha tumhe Kâlâmâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piṭakasampadânena mâ takkahetu mâ nayahetu mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaṇo no garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kâlâmâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññugarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattantî ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ pajaheyyathâ ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kâlâmâ mâ anussavena mâ parampâraya . . . pe . . . garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kâlâmâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ kusalâ ime dhammâ anavajjâ ime dhammâ viññuppasatthâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattantî ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ upasampajja vihareyyâtha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti?

Hitâya bhante.

Aluddho panâyaṃ Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto n'eva pâṇaṃ hanti na adinnam âdiyati na paradâraṃ gacchati na musâ bhaṇati param pi tathattâya[1]

[1] Ph. na param pi tadatthâya.

samâdapeti yam sa hoti[1] dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti? Evaṃ bhante ti.

11. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—adoso purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ti ahitâya vâ ti? Hitâya bhante.

Aduṭṭho panâyaṃ Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo dosena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto n' eva pâṇaṃ hanti . . . na musâ bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam sa hoti[1] dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—amoho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitaya vâ ti?

Hitâya bhante.

Amûḷho panâyaṃ Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo mohena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto n' eva pâṇaṃ hanti na adinnam âdiyati na paradâraṃ gacchati na musâ bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti[1] yaṃ dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

13. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—ime dhammâ kusalâ vâ akusalâ vâ ti. Kusalâ bhante. Sâvajjâ vâ anavajjâ vâ ti? Anavajjâ bhante. Viññugarahitâ vâ viññuppasatthâ vâ ti. Viññuppasatthâ bhante. Samattâ samâdinnâ sukhâya saṃvattanti, no vâ kathaṃ vâ ettha hotî ti. Samattâ bhante samâdinnâ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotî ti.

14. Iti kho Kâlâmâ yaṃ taṃ avocumha—etha tumhe Kâlâmâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya vâ mâ piṭakasampadânena mâ takkahetu[2] mâ nayahetu[2] akâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaṇo no garû[3] ti, yadâ tumhe Kâlâmâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ kusalâ ime dhammâ anavajjâ ime dhammâ viññuppasatthâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattantî ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ upasam-

---

[1] Ph. yaṃ tassa pahoti; D. sa yam sa hoti.
[2] Ph. -gâhena.
[3] Ph. gurû.

pajja vihareyyâthâ ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so[1] Kâlâmâ ariyasâvako evaṃ vigatâbhijjho vigatavyâpâdo asammûḷho sampajâno patissato[2] mettâsahagatena cetasa . . . karuṇâsahagatena cetasâ . . . muditâsahagatena cetasâ . . . upekhâsahagatena cetasâ . . . ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvâ viharati tathâ dutiyaṃ tathâ tatiyaṃ tathâ catuṭṭhiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhâsahagatena cetasâ vipulena mahaggatena appamâṇena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharati. Sa kho so[2] Kâlâmâ ariyasâvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyâpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭânaṃ kammânaṃ phalaṃ vipâko ṭhânam ahaṃ[3] kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissâmî ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭâñaṃ dhammânaṃ phalaṃ vipâko idhâhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme averaṃ avyâpajjhaṃ anîghaṃ sukhiṃ[4] attânaṃ pariharâmî ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karîyati pâpaṃ na kho panâhaṃ kassaci pâpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatî ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karîyati pâpaṃ idhâhaṃ ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attânaṃ samanupassâmî ti. Ayam assa catuttho assâso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so[2] ariyasâvako Kâlâmâ evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyâpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ hontî ti.

17. Evam etaṃ Bhagavâ evam etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so[2] bhante ariyasâvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyâpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

---

[1] Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.
[2] Ph. sace kho so.
[3] Ph. aṭhâhaṃ; SS. ṭhânam ahaṃ.
[4] MSS. sukhî; Com. sukhaṃ.

dhamme cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkaṭânaṃ kammânaṃ phalaṃ vipâko ṭhânam ahaṃ[1] kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissâmî ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n' atthi sukaṭadukkaṭânaṃ kammânaṃ phalaṃ vipâko idhâham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averaṃ avyâpajjhaṃ anîghaṃ sukhiṃ attânaṃ pariharâmî ti. Ayaṃ assa dutiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karîyati pâpaṃ na kho panâhaṃ kassaci pâpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatî ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karîyati pâpaṃ idhâhaṃ ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attânaṃ samanupassâmî ti. Ayam assa catuttho assâso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so[2] bhante ariyasâvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyâpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ hontî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ ca. Upâsake no bhante Bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Nandako Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde.

Atha kho Sâḷho ca Migâranattâ Rohaṇo[3] ca Pekhuṇiyanattâ[4] yen' âyasmâ Nandako ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sâḷhaṃ Migâranattâraṃ âyasmâ Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sâḷhâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piṭakasampadânena mâ takkahetu mâ nayahetu[5] mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaṇo[6] no garû[7] ti, yadâ tumhe

---

[1] Ph. athâhaṃ.
[2] Ph. Sace kho pana.
[3] Ph. Sâṇo.
[4] Ph. Sekuṇiyanattâ.
[5] Ph. -gahena.
[6] Tr. adds here Gotamo.
[7] Ph. gurû.

Sâḷhâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññûgarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattantî ti—atha tumhe Sâḷhâ pajaheyyâtha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sâḷhâ—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhâ ti kho ahaṃ Sâḷhâ etam atthaṃ vadâmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ Sâḷhâ abhijjhâlu pâṇam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti[1] dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti.

Evaṃ bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sâḷhâ—atthi doso ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Vyâpâdo ti kho ahaṃ Sâḷhâ etam atthaṃ vadâmi. Duttho kho ayaṃ Sâḷhâ vyâpannacitto pâṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kim maññatha Sâḷhâ—atthi moho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Avijjâ ti kho ahaṃ Sâḷhâ etam atthaṃ vadâmi. Mûḷho kho ayaṃ Sâḷhâ avijjâgato pâṇam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sâḷhâ—ime dhammâ kusalâ vâ akusalâ vâ ti?

Akusalâ bhante.

Sâvajjâ vâ anavajjâ vâ ti?

Sâvajjâ bhante.

Viññûgarahitâ vâ viññuppasatthâ vâ ti?

Viññûgarahitâ bhante.

Samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattanti no vâ kathaṃ vâ ettha hotî ti?

---

[1] SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattâ bhante samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattantî ti evaṃ no ettha hotî ti.

7. Iti kho Sâḷhâ yaṃ taṃ avocumha:—

Etha tumhe Sâḷhâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piṭakasampadânena mâ vitakkahetu mâ nayahetu mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpattâya mâ samaṇo no garû ti, yadâ tumhe Sâḷhâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhamme akusalâ ime dhamme sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññûgarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattantî ti—atha tumhe Sâḷhâ pajaheyyâthâ ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evam tumhe Sâḷhâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirayâya mâ piṭakasampadânena mâ takkahetu mâ nayahetu mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaṇo no garû ti—yadâ tumhe Sâḷhâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ kusalâ ime dhammâ anavajjâ ime dhammâ viññuppasatthâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattantî ti—atha tumhe Sâḷhâ upasampajja vihareyyâtha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sâḷhâ—atthi alobho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Anabhijjhâ ti kho ahaṃ Sâḷhâ etam atthaṃ vadâmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ Sâḷhâ anabhijjhâlu n' eva pâṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ âdiyati na paradâraṃ gacchati na musâ bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ sa hati dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sâḷhâ—atthi adoso ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Avyâpâdo ti kho ahaṃ Sâḷhâ etam atthaṃ vadâmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sâḷhâ avyâpannacitto n' eva pâṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musâ bhaṇati na param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sâḷhâ—atthi amoho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Vijjâ ti kho ahaṃ Sâḷhâ etam atthaṃ vadâmi. Amuḷho

kho ahaṃ Sâḷhâ vijjâgatô n' eva pâṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musâ bhaṇati na param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ sa hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathâ Sâḷhâ—ime dhammâ kusalâ vâ akusalâ vâ ti?

Kusalâ bhante.

Sâvajjâ vâ anavajjâ vâ ti?

Anavajjâ bhante.

Viññûgarahitâ vâ viññuppasatthâ vâ ti?

Viññuppasatthâ bhante.

Samattâ samâdinnâ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattanti no vâ kathaṃ vâ ettha hoti ti?

Samattâ bhante samâdinnâ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotî ti.

12. Iti kho Sâḷhâ yaṃ taṃ avocumha—etha tumhe Sâḷhâ mâ anuvassena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piṭaka-sampadânena mâ takkahetu mâ nayâhetu mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaṇo no garû ti, yadâ tumhe Sâḷhâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha —ime dhammâ kusalâ ime dhammâ anavajjâ ime dhammâ viññuppasatthâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ hitaya sukhâya saṃvattantî ti—atha tumhe Sâḷhâ upasampajja vihareyyâthâti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sâḷhâ ariyasâvako evaṃ vigatâbhijjho vigatavyâpâdo asammûḷho sampajâno patissato[1] mettâsahagatena cetasâ . . . pe . . . karuṇâ . . . muditâ . . . upekhâsahagatena cetasâ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvâ viharati tathâ dutiyaṃ tathâ tatiyaṃ tathâ catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhâsahagatena cetasâ vipulena mahaggatena appamâṇena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharati. So evaṃ pajânâti[2] atthi idaṃ atthi hînaṃ atthi paṇîtaṃ atthi imassa saññâgatassa uttariṃ nissaraṇan ti. Tassa evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjâsavâ

[1] Ph. satimato.

[2] Ph. pajânato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñâṇaṃ hoti khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti pajânâti.

So evaṃ pajânâti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n' atthi icc' etaṃ kusalan ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchâto[1] nibbuto sîtibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedî brahmabhûtena attanâ viharatî ti.

67.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave kathâvatthûni. Katamâni tîni?

Atîtaṃ vâ bhikkhave addhânaṃ ârabbha kathaṃ katheyya[2] —evaṃ ahosi atîtam addhânan ti—anâgataṃ vâ bhikkhave addhânaṃ ârabbha kathaṃ katheyya[2]—evaṃ bhavissati anâgatam addhânan ti—etarahi vâ bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhânaṃ ârabbha kathaṃ katheyya[2]—evaṃ etarahi paccuppannan ti.

2. Kathâ-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vâ kaccho[3] yadi vâ akaccho ti.

Sacâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samâno ekaṃsa-vyâkaraṇîyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekaṃsena vyâkaroti, vibhajja-vyâkaraṇîyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyâkaroti, paṭipucchâ-vyâkaraṇîyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchâ vyâkaroti, ṭhapanîyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhapeti, evaṃ santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.[4]

Sace panâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samâno ekaṃsa-vyâkaraṇîyaṃ pañhaṃ ekaṃsena vyâkaroti, vibhajja-vyâkaraṇîyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyâkaroti, paṭipucchâ-vyakaraṇîyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchâ vyâkaroti, ṭhapanîyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhapeti, evaṃ santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathâ-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vâ kaccho yadi vâ akaccho ti.

Sacâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samâno ṭhânaṭṭhâne na saṇṭhâti parikappe na saṇṭhâti aññavâde na

---

[1] Ph. nijjhâto.
[2] Ph. katheyyaṃ.
[3] =kathetuṃ yutto. (Com.)
[4] *See* Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

saṇṭhâti paṭipadâya na saṇṭhâti, evaṃ santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samâno ṭhânaṭṭhâne saṇṭhâti parikappe saṇṭhâti aññavâde saṇṭhâti paṭipadâya saṇṭhâti, evaṃ santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathâsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vâ kaccho yadi vâ akaccho ti.

Sacâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samâno aññenâññaṃ paṭicarati[1] bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmeti kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti, evaṃ santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samâno nâññenâññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmeti na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti, evam santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathâsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vâ kaccho yadi vâ akaccho ti.

Sacâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samâno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati[2] khalitaṃ gaṇhâti, evaṃ santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panâyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samâno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhâti, evaṃ santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathâsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vâ sa-upaniso yadi vâ anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samâno abhijânâti ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijânâti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijânanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijânanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammâvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthâ bhikkhave kathâ etadatthâ mantanâ etadatthâ upanisâ etadatthaṃ sotâvadhânaṃ yadidaṃ anupâdacittassa vimokho ti.

---

[1] See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.
[2] Ph. anusañjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhâ sallapanti vinivitthâ [1] samussitâ
Anariyaguṇaṃ âsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino
Dubbhâsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parâjayaṃ [2]
Aññamaññassâbhinandanti tadariyo katha nâcare [3]
Sace c' assa kathâkâmo kâlam aññâya paṇḍito
Dhammaṭṭhapaṭisaṃyuttâ yâ [4] ariyacaritâ kathâ
Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhîro aviruddho anussito
Anupâdinnena manasâ apalâso asâhaso
Anusuyyamâno sammadaññâya bhâsati subhâsitaṃ
Anumodeyya [subhaṭṭhe] dubbhaṭṭhe nâvasâdaye [5]
Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gâhaye
Nâbhihare nâbhimadde na vâcaṃ payutaṃ bhaṇe [6]
Aññâṇatthaṃ pasâdatthaṃ sataṃ ve hoti mantanâ
Evaṃ kho ariyâ mantenti esâ ariyâna mantanâ
Etad aññâya medhâvî na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evaṃ puccheyyuṃ:—Tayo 'me âvuso dhammâ. Katame tayo? Râgo doso moho. Ime kho âvuso tayo dhammâ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ dhammânaṃ ko viseso ko adhippâyâso kiṃ nânâkaraṇan ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhâ tumhe bhikkhave tesaṃ aññatitthiyânaṃ paribbâjakânaṃ kinti vyâkareyyâthâ ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mûlakâ no bhante dhammâ Bhagavaṃ-nettikâ Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇâ. Sâdhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhâtu etassa bhâsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâressantî ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇâtha, sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissâmî ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evaṃ puccheyyum:—tayo 'me âvuso dhammâ. Katame tayo? Râgo doso moho. Ime kho âvuso tayo dhammâ. Imesaṃ âvuso

---

[1] Ph. vinivuddhâ.
[2] Ph. samoham sapârayaṃ.
[3] Ph. nâvedanîyo kathâ care.
[4] T. sâ.
[5] Tr. dabbaṭṭhenâvasâdaye; D. dubbhaṭṭho nâvas°.
[6] *See* Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammânaṃ ko viseso ko adhippâyo kiṃ nânâkaranan ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhâ tumhe bhikkhave tesaṃ aññatitthiyânaṃ paribbâjakânaṃ evaṃ vyâkareyyâtha:—Râgo kho âvuso appasâvajjo dandhavirâgî, doso mahâsâvajjo khippavirâgî,[1] moho mahâsâvajjo dandhavirâgî ti.

2.[2] Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva râgo uppajjati uppanno ca râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti. Ayaṃ kho âvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso uppajjati uppanno vâ doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti?

Paṭighanimittan ṭi 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti. Ayaṃ kho âvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso uppajjati uppanno vâ doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho uppajjati uppanno vâ moho bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti?

Ayoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti. Ayaṃ kho âvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho uppajjati uppanno vâ moho bhiyyobhâvaya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahîyatî ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittaṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva râgo n' uppajjati

---

[1] D., Ph., Tr. khippavirâgî; T. dandha°.
[2] With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca râgo pahîyatî ti. Ayaṃ kho âvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahîyatî ti.

6. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti?

Mettâ cetovimuttî ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. Tassa mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahîyatî ti. Ayaṃ kho âvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti.

7. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti?

Yoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahîyatî ti. Ayaṃ kho âvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti.

69.

1. Tîṇ' imâni kho bhikkhave akusalamûlâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Lobho akusalamûlaṃ, doso akusalamûlaṃ, moho akusalamûlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalaṃ, yad api luddho abhisaṅkharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalaṃ, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ[1] dukkhaṃ upadahati[2] vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ[3] vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me lobhajâ lobhanidânâ lobhasamudayâ lobhappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalaṃ, yad api duṭṭho abhisaṅkhâroti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalaṃ, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhûto pariyadinnacitto parassa asatâ[1] dukkhaṃ upadahati[2] vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ[3] vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya[4] vâ balav' amhi

---

[1] Ph. asâtâṃ.
[2] Ph. uppâdayati.
[3] SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.
[4] Ph. pabbâjaniyâ.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me dosajâ dosanidânâ dosasamudayâ dosappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalaṃ, yad api muḷho abhisaṅkhâro ti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalaṃ, yad api muḷho mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ dukkhaṃ upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me mohajâ mohanidânâ mohasamudayâ mohappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

4. Evarûpo câyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akâlavâdî ti pi abhûtavâdî ti pi anatthavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pi pî ti. Kasmâ câyaṃ bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlavâdî ti pi abhûtavâdî ti pi anatthavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pi pî ti. Tathâ h'ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatâ dukkhaṃ upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamâno avajânâti no paṭijânâti abhûtena vuccamâno na âtappaṃ karoti tassa nibbeṭhanâya iti p' etaṃ atacchaṃ iti p' etaṃ abhûtan ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlâvâdî ti pi abhûtavâdi ti pi anatthavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pî ti. Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-pariḷâhaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pâtikaṅkhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-pariḷâhaṃ kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikaṅkhâ.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano[1] vâ tîhi mâluvâlatâhi uddhasetâ[2] pariyonaddho anayaṃ âpajjati vyasanaṃ âpajjati anayavyasanaṃ âpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo lobhajehi pâpakehi akusalehi

[1] Ph. phandhano; D. phanâno.
[2] Tr. has uddhasto; Com. *explains* uddhasetâ *by* upari dhaṃsito.

dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-pariḷâhaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikankhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-pariḷâhaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikaṅkhâ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi akusalamûlânî ti.

6. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave kusalamûlâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Alobho kusalamûlaṃ, adoso kusalamûlaṃ, amoho kusalamûlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,[1] yad api aluddho abhisaṅkhâroti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ[2] dukkhaṃ upadahati[3] vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ[4] vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya[5] vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me alobhajâ alobhanidânâ alobhasamudayâ alobhappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisaṅkharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ[2] dukkhaṃ upadahati[3] vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ[4] vâ pabbâjanâya[5] vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajâ adosanidânâ adosasamudayâ adosappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amûḷho abhisaṅkharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amûḷho mohena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ[2] dukkhaṃ upadahati[3] vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ[4] vâ garahâya va pabbâjanâya[5] vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajâ

---

[1] Ph. kusalamûlaṃ.
[2] Ph. asâtaṃ; SS. asatâ.
[3] Ph. uppâdayati.
[4] SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjanîyâ.
[5] Ph. pabbâjanîyâ.

amohanidânâ amohasamudayâ amohapaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

9. Evarûpo câyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kâlavâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi dhammavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pî ti. Kasmâ câyaṃ bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo vuccati kâlâvâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi dhammavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pî ti. Yathâ h' ayaṃ[1] bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatâ[2] dukkhaṃ upadahati[3] vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanîyâ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamâno paṭijânâti no avajânâti abhûtena vuccamâno âtappaṃ karoti tassa nibbeṭhanâya[4] iti p' etaṃ taccham[5] iti p' etaṃ bhûtaṃ, tasmâ evarupo puggalo vuccati kâlâvâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pî ti.

10. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâvatthukatâ anabhâvakatâ âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammâ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighâtaṃ anupâyâsaṃ apariḷâhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyati: dosajâ . . . pe . . . mohajâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighâtaṃ anupâyâsaṃ apariḷâhaṃ ditth' eva dhamme parinibbâyati.

11. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano[6] vâ tîhi mâluvâlatâhi uddhasetâ[7] pariyonaddho. Atho puriso âgaccheyya kuddâlapiṭakaṃ va[8] âdâya. So taṃ mâluvâlataṃ mûle[9] chindeyya mûle[9] chetvâ palikhaṇeyya[10] palikhaṇitvâ mûlâni uddhareyya antamaso usîranâlamattâni[11] pi. So taṃ mâluvâlataṃ khaṇḍâkhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍâkhaṇḍikaṃ chetvâ phâleyya, phâletvâ sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvâ vâtâtâpe visoseyya, vâtâtâpe visosetvâ agginâ daheyya, agginâ dahetvâ

---

[1] Ph. tathâ so yam.
[2] Ph. asâtaṃ.
[3] Ph. uppâdayati.
[4] Ph. nibbeṭhanâ.
[5] Tr. *omits* taccham *and reads* abhûtaṃ.
[6] Ph. bandhano; T. pandhano.
[7] Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasetâ; Tr. uddhasotâ.
[8] Tr. kuddâlapiṭakaṃ âdâya; Ph. kuṭṭâlam vâ p°.
[9] Ph. mûlaṃ.
[10] Ph. baliṃ khaneyya.
[11] D. usîranâliṃ mattâni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvâ mahâvâte vâ opuneyya nadiyâ vâ sîghasotâya pavâheyya, evam assa[1] tâ bhikkhave mâluvâlatâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâvatthukatâ anabhâvakatâ âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammâ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarûpassa puggalâssa lobhajâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâvatthukatâ anabhâvakatâ âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammâ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighâtaṃ anupâyâsaṃ apariḷâhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyati, dosajâ . . . pe . . . mohajâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâvatthukatâ anabhâvakatâ âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammâ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighâtaṃ anupâyâsaṃ apariḷâhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyati.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi kusalamûlânî ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. Atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavâ tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visâkhe âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti.

Uposathâhaṃ bhante ajja upavasâmî ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visâkhe uposathâ. Katame tayo?

Gopâlakûposatho, niganṭhûposatho, ariyûposatho.

2. Kathañ ca Visâkhe gopâlakûposatho hoti?

Seyyathâpi Visâkhe gopâlako sâyaṇhasamayaṃ sâmikânaṃ gâvo niyyâdetvâ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ajja kho gâvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese cariṃsu amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pâniyâni apaṃsu,[2] sve dâni gâvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carissanti amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pâniyâni pivissantî ti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe idh' ekacco uposathiko[3] iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idañ c' idañ ca khâdaniyaṃ khâdiṃ idañ c' idañ ca bhojaniyaṃ

[1] Ph. eva su. [2] Ph. pivisuṃ. [3] D. uposathako.

bhuñjiṃ, sve dânâhaṃ[1] idañ c' idañ ca khâdaniyaṃ khâdissâmi idañ c' idañ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissâmî ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhâsahagatena cetasâ divasaṃ atinâmeti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe gopâlakûposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visâkke gopâlakûposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisaṃso na mahâjutiko na mahâvipphâro.

3. Kathañ ca Visâkhe Niganṭhûposatho hoti?

Atthi Visâkhe Niganṭhâ nâma samaṇajâtikâ,[2] te sâvakaṃ evaṃ samâdapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa ye puratthimâya disâya pâṇâ paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipâhi, ye pacchimâya disâya pâṇâ paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipâhi, ye uttarâya disâya pâṇâ paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipâhi, ye dakkhiṇâya disâya pâṇâ paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipâhî ti. Iti ekaccânaṃ pâṇânaṃ anuddayâya anukampâya samâdapenti. Ekaccânaṃ pâṇânaṃ nânuddayâya na anukampâya samâdapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sâvakaṃ evaṃ samâdapenti:—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa sabbacelâni nikkhipitvâ[3] evaṃ vadehi—nâhaṃ kvaci[4] kassaci kiñcanaṃ[5] tasmiṃ, na ca mama kvaci[4] kassaci[6] kiñcanaṃ[5] n' atthîti. Jânanti kho pan' assa mâtâpitaro ayaṃ amhâkaṃ putto ti, so pi jânâti ime mayhaṃ mâtâpitaro ti. Jânâti kho pan' assa[7] puttadâro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattâ tî, so pi jânâti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadâro ti. Jânanti kho pan' assa dâsakammakaraporisâ ayaṃ amhâkaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jânâti ime mayhaṃ dâsakammakaraporisâ ti. Iti yasmiṃ samaye sabbe samâdapetabbâ musâvâde tasmiṃ samaye samâdapenti. Idam assa[7] musâvâdasmiṃ vadâmi. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva[8] paribhuñjati. Idam assa[7] adinnâdânasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe Niganṭhûposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visâkhe Niganṭhûposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisaṃso na mahâjutiko na mahâvipphâro.

4. Kathañ ca Visâkhe ariyûposatho hoti?

---

[1] T., D. dâham. [2] D., T. -jâti.
[3] Ph. nikkhipetvâ; D. nikkhamitvâ.
[4] Ph. kvaci; D. kvañcani; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.
[5] SS. kiñcana. [6] Ph. kakatthaci; SS. kassaci; Com. katthaci. D. pana p'assa. [7] D. idaṃ asmiṃ. [8] Tr. bhoge na dinnaṃ yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako Tathâgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ Buddho Bhagavâ ti. Tassa Tathâgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sîsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sîsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti? Kakkañ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vâyâmaṃ[1] paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sîsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako Tathâgataṃ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavâ . . . pe . . . satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho Bhagavâ ti. Tassa Tathâgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako brahmûposathaṃ upavasati Brahmunâ saddhiṃ saṃvasati Brahmañ c' assa ârabbha cittaṃ pasîdati pâmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe citassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ

[1] Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa kâyassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa kâyassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti? Sottiñ[1] ca paṭicca cuṇṇañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vâyâmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa kâyassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammûposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dhammañ c' assa ârabbha cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

6. Upakkilitṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyâsavako saṅghaṃ anussarati — supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe[2] . . . ñâyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sâmîcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni aṭṭha purisapuggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkilitṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

---

[1] T. Yottiñ; Ph. Soṭṭiñ; Com. sottiṃ = kuruvindasottiṃ, *see* kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

[2] pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho; but Tr. *omits the first* pe.

Ûsañ[1] khârañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vâyâmaṃ paticca. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva[2] kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato saṅgho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti.[3] Ayaṃ vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako saṅghûposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ saṃvasati saṅghañ c' assa ârabbha cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako attano sîlâni anussarati—akhaṇḍâni acchiddâni asabalâni akammâsâni bhujissâni[4] viññuppasatthâni aparâmaṭṭhâni samâdhi-saṃvattanikâni. Tassa sîlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Telañ ca paṭicca chârikañ ca paṭicca vâlaṇḍukañ[5] ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vâyâmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

---

[1] T. usmañ; D. usumañ; Ph. upasamañ.
[2] Tr. Evaṃ so kho. [3] D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."
[4] *See* Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10. [5] Ph. vâlaṇḍupakañ; SS. vâlaṇḍukañ.

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako attano sîlâni anussarati—akhaṇḍâni . . . pe . . . samâdhisaṃvattanikâni. Tassa sîlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati . . . pe . . . pahîyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako sîlûposathaṃ upavasati sîlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati sîlañ c'assa ârabbha cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako devatânussarati—santi devâ Câtummahârâjikâ, santi devâ Tâvatiṃsâ, santi devâ Yâmâ, santi deva Tusitâ, santi devâ Nimmânaratino, santi devâ Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devâ Brahmakâyikâ, santi devâ tatuttariṃ.[1] Yathârûpâya saddhâya samannâgatâ tâ[2] devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ saddhâ saṃvijjati, yathârûpena sîlena samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpaṃ sîlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathârupena sutena[3] samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati, yathârûpena câgena samannâgatâ tâ devatâ cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpo câgo saṃvijjati, yathârûpâya paññâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ paññâ saṃvijjatî ti. Tassa attano ca tâsañ ca devatânaṃ saddhañ ca sîlañ ca sutañ ca câgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jâtarûpassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jâtarûpassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Ukkañ ca paṭicca loṇañ ca paṭicca gerukañ[4] ca paṭicca nâḷikañ ca paṭicca saṇḍâsañ ca paṭicca[5] purisassa ca tajjaṃ vâyâmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jâturûpassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

---

[1] Ph. *See* Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154. [2] *Omitted by* Ph.
[3] Ph. subhena. [4] T. garukañ. [5] SS. nâḷisaṇḍâsañ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako devatânussarati—santi devâ Câtummahârâjikâ, santi devâ Tâvatiṃsâ . . . pe . . . santi devâ tatuttariṃ. Yathârûpâya saddhâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ saddhâ saṃvijjati, yathârûpena sîlena . . . sutena . . . câgena . . . paññâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ paññâ saṃvijjatî ti. Tassa attano tâsañ ca devatânaṃ saddhañ ca sîlañ ca sutañ ca câgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasâvako devatûposathaṃ upavasati devatâhi saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devatâ c' assa ârabbha cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

9. Sa kho so[1] Visâkhe ariyasâvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yâvajîvaṃ arahanto pâṇâtipâtaṃ pahâya pâṇâtipâtâ paṭiviratâ nihitadaṇḍâ nihitasatthâ lajjî dayâpannâ sabbapâṇabhûtahitânukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ pâṇâtipâtaṃ pahâya pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjî dayâpanno sabbapâṇabhûtânukampî viharâmi. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yâvajîvaṃ arahanto adinnadânaṃ pahâya adinnadânâ paṭiviratâ dinnâdâyî dinnapâṭikaṅkhî athenena sucibhûtena attanâ viharanti, aham p'ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ adinnadânaṃ pahâya adinnâdânâ paṭivirato dinnâdâyî dinnapâṭikaṅkhî athenena sucibhûtena attanâ viharâmi. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yâvajîvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahâya brahmacârî anâcarî[2] viratâ methunâ gâmadhammâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahâya brahmacârî anâcârî[2] virato methunâ gâmadhammâ. Imina pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

[1] Ph. Sace. [2] D. âcâri; T. âcârâ; Ph. anâcâri; Tr. ârâcâri.

12. Yâvajîvaṃ arahanto musâvâdaṃ pahâya musâvâdâ paṭiviratâ saccavâdî saccasandhâ thetâ paccayikâ avisaṃvâdakâ lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ musavâdaṃ pahâya musâvâdâ paṭivirato saccavâdî saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvâdako lokassa. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yâvajîvaṃ arahanto surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânaṃ pahâya surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânâ paṭiviratâ, ahaṃ pi ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânaṃ pahâya surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânâ paṭivirato viharâmi. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yâvajîvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikâ rattûparatâ viratâ vikâlabhojanâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattûparato virato vikâlabhojanâ. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yâvajîvaṃ arahanto naccagîtavâditavisûkadassanâmâlâgandhavilepanadhâraṇamaṇḍanavibhûsanaṭṭhâna paṭiviratâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ naccagîtavâditavisûkadassanâmâlâgandhavilepanadhâraṇamaṇḍananavibhûsanaṭṭhânâ paṭivirato. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yâvajîvaṃ arahanto uccâsayana-mahâsayanaṃ pahâya uccâsayanamahâsayanâ paṭiviratâ nîcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vâ tiṇasaṇṭhârake vâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ uccâsayanamahâsayanaṃ pahâya uccâsayanamahâsayanâ paṭivirato nîcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vâ tiṇasaṇṭhârake vâ. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatî ti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe ariyûposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho[1] Visâkhe ariyûposatho mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso mahâjutiko mahâvipphâro.

17. Kîva mahapphalo hoti, kîva mahânisaṃso, kîva mahâjutiko, kîva mahâvipphâro?

Seyyathâpi Visâkhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahâjanapadânaṃ pahûtamahâsattaratanânaṃ issarâdhipaccaṃ[2] rajjaṃ

[1] Ph. so pi for kho.

[2] Ph. issariyâviparcaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathîdaṃ Aṅgânaṃ Magadhânaṃ Kâsînaṃ Kosalânaṃ Vajjînaṃ Mallânaṃ Cetînaṃ Vaṅgânaṃ Kurûnaṃ Pañcalânaṃ Macchânaṃ[1] Surasenânaṃ Assakânaṃ Avantînaṃ Gandhârânaṃ Kambojânaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kalaṃ nâgghanti soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visâkhe mânusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhâya.

18. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni paññâsa vassâni Câtummahârâjikânaṃ devânaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tâya rattiyâ tiṃsarattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca[2] vassa-satâni Câtummahârâjikânaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ. Thânaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ Câtummahârâjikânaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ[3] uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ[4] Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mânusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhâya.

19. Yaṃ Visâkhe mânusakaṃ vassasataṃ Tâvatiṃsânaṃ devânaṃ eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyâ tiṃsa rattiyo mâso tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tâvatiṃsânaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ. Ṭhânaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ Tâvatiṃsânaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mânusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhâya.

20. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni dve vassasatâni Yâmânaṃ devânaṃ eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyâ tiṃsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbâni dve vassa-sahassâni Yâmânaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ. Ṭhânaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ Yâmânaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe san-

---

[1] Ph. Maccânaṃ.
[2] Ph. *inserts* dibbâni *before* pañca.
[3] Ph. sahabbyataṃ.
[4] D. pana m' etaṃ.

dhâya bhâsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mânusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhâya.

21. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni cattâri vassasatâni Tusitânaṃ devânaṃ eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyâ timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbâni cattâri vassasahassâni Tusitânaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ. Ṭhânaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ Tusitânaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mânusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhâya.

22. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni aṭṭha vassasatâni Nimmânaratînaṃ devânaṃ eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyâ timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbâni aṭṭha vassasahassâni Nimmânaratînaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamânaṃ. Ṭhânaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ Nimmânaratînaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mânusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhâya.

23. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni soḷasa vassasatâni Paranimmitavasavattînaṃ devânaṃ eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyâ timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbâni soḷasa vassasahassâni Paranimmitavasavattînaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ. Ṭhânaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅga-samannâgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ Paranimmitavasavattînaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mânusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhâyâ ti.

24. Pâṇaṃ na hâne na câdinnam[1] âdiye
Musâ na bhâse[2] na ca majjapo siyâ

[1] Ph. haññe na câdinnaṃ. [2] Ph. bhâseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanaṃ.
Mâlaṃ na dhâraye na ca gandham âcare
Mañce chamâyaṃ vasayetha saṇṭhate
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamâhûposathaṃ
Buddhena dukkhantaguṇaṃ pakâsitaṃ.
Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
Obhâsayaṃ anupariyanti yâvatâ
Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocanâ
Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ
Muttaṃ maṇiṃ veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakaṃ
Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavâ pi kañcanaṃ
Yaṃ jâtarûpaṃ hâṭakan ti vuccati
Aṭṭhaṅgûpetassa uposathassa
Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasiṃ
Candappabhâ târagaṇâ ca sabbe
Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca sîlavâ
Aṭṭhaṅgûpetaṃ upavassûposathaṃ
Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
Aninditâ saggam upenti ṭhânan ti.[1]

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ.

Atha kho Channo[2] paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Tumhe pi[3] âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânaṃ paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpethâ ti. Mayaṃ kho âvuso râgassa pahânaṃ paññâpema dosassa . . .

---

[1] Ang. VIII. 42.
[2] Ph. Chando.
[3] D. *omits* pi; Ph. *has* pi kho.

pe . . . mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpemâ ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahânaṃ paññâpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpethâ ti.

2. Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para[1] . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n' eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati, vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n' eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Râgo kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññâṇakaraṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasaṃvattaniko.

Duṭṭho kho âvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûḷho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n' eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûḷho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne n' eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Mûḷho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Mohe

[1] MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyâbâdhâya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññâṇakaraṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasaṃvattaniko.

Idaṃ kho mayaṃ âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ dose âdinavaṃ disvâ dosassa pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdaṃ sammâdiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayaṃ kho âvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alañ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Ânando Kosambîyaṃ viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjîvakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so âjîvakasâvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvaṃ[1] yeva ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesaṃ dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ kathaṃ vâ te[2] ettha hotî ti?

---

[1] Tr. taṃ. [2] Ph. *omits* te.

Ye bhante râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesaṃ dhammo svâkkhâto—evam me ettha[1] hotî ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ no vâ kathaṃ vâ te ettha hotî ti?

Ye bhante râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ — evam me ettha hotî ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati — Yesaṃ râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesaṃ moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ no vâ kathaṃ vâ te ettha hotî ti?

Yesaṃ bhante râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesaṃ moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ—evam me ettha hotî ti.

4. Iti kho[2] tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—ye bhante râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesaṃ dhammo svâkkhâto ti. Tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—ye bhante râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ ti. Tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—yesaṃ bhante râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesaṃ moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nâma saddhammukkaṃsanâ bhavissati na paradhammâpasâdanâ âyatane va dhammadesanâ attho ca vutto attâ ca anupaṇîto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahânâya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahânâya

---

[1] D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

[2] D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammaṃ desetha, tumhâkaṃ bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhâkaṃ bhante Ânando râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo, tumhâkaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkaṃ moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakam maṃ ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ. Atha kho Mahanâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Dîgharattâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi samâhitassa ñâṇaṃ no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñâṇaṃ udâhu ñâṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samâdhî ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ, ayañ ca Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhîraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnâhaṃ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahânâma sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekhaṃ pi sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi pi vutto Bhagavatâ, sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ.

4. Katamañ ca Mahânâma sekham sîlam?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha[1] . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahânâma sekham sîlam.

5. Katamo ca Mahânâma sekho samâdhi?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekho samâdhi.

6. Katamâ ca Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ. Sa kho so Mahânâma ariyasâvako evam sîlasampanno evam samâdhisampanno evam paññâsampaññho âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahânâma sekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ sekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane Kûtâgârasâlâyam. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Panditakumârako ca Licchavi yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasankamimsu. Upasankamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca:—

Nigantho bhante Nâthaputto sabbaññû sabbadassâvî aparisesam ñânadassanam patijânâti—carato ca me titthato ca suttassa ca jâgarassa ca satatam samitam[2] ñânadassanam paccupatthitan ti. So purânânam kammânam tapasâ[3] vyantibhâvam[4] paññâpeti,[5] navânam kammânam akaranâ setu-

---

[1] MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .
[2] Ph. sammitam.
[3] Com., Tr. tapasâ; D., T. tapasâya.
[4] Ph. *for* tap° . . . bhâvam *reads* sahavyantibhâvam.
[5] Tr. ñâpeti; Ph. paññâyati.

ghâtaṃ. Iti kammakkhayâ dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayâ vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayâ sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ[1] bhavissati.[3] Evam etissâ sanditṭhikâya nijjarâ visuddhiyâ samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavâ kim âhâ ti.

2. Tisso kho imâ Abhaya nijjarâvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatâ janatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena sammadakkhâtâ sattânaṃ visuddhiyâ sokapariddavânaṃ samatikkamâya dukkhadomanassânaṃ atthagamâya ñâyassa adhigamâya nibbânassa sacchikikiriyâya. Katamâ tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purâṇañ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sanditṭhikâ vijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opanayikâ paccattam veditabbâ viññûhî ti.

Sa kho so[3] Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sîlasampanno vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purânañ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sanditṭhikâ nijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opanayikâ paccattaṃ veditabbâ viññûhî ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sîlasampanno . . . pe . . . âsavânaṃ khayâ ânâsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃna karoti purâṇañ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sanditṭhikâ nijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opanayikâ paccattaṃ veditabbâ viññûhî ti.

Imâ kho Abhaya tisso nijjarâ visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena sammadakkhâtâ sattânaṃ visuddhiyâ sokapariddavânaṃ samatikkamâya dukkhadomanassânaṃ atthagamâya ñâyassa adhigamâya nibbânassa sacchikiriyâyâ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Paṇḍitakumârako Licchavi Abhayaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ samma Abhaya âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitaṃ subhâsitato nâbbhanumodasî[4] ti?

Kyâhaṃ samma âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitaṃ subhâsi-

---

[1] D. nijjinnaṃ; Ph. nijjiraṃ. [2] D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.
[3] Ph. sekho so. [4] T. nânabbhanumodasî; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nâbbhanumodissâmi.[1] Muddhâ pi tassa[2] vipateyya yo âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitaṃ subhâsitato nâbbhanumodeyyâ ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânanda yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Yaṃ Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyuṃ[3] mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda tîsu ṭhânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ[4] patiṭṭhâpetabbâ. Katamesu tîsu?

2. Buddhe aveccappasâde[5] samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patiṭṭhâpetabbâ—iti pi so Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddha vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho Bhagavâ ti. Dhamme aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patiṭṭhâpetabbâ — supaṭipanno svâkkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditṭhiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti. Saṅghe aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patiṭṭhâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ... [ñâyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho sâmîcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni aṭṭhapurisapuggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇîyo][6] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

3. Siyâ Ânanda catunnaṃ mahâbhûtânaṃ aññathattaṃ paṭhavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ, na tveva buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ anathattaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat' Ânanda[7] buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayaṃ vâ tiracchânayoniṃ vâ pettivisayaṃ[8] vâ uppajjissatî ti n'etaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati.

---

[1] Ph. nanumodiyâmî ti.
[2] Ph. Muddhâ pi te.
[3] Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).
[4] D., T. nivâsetabbâ.
[5] Ph. apaccappasâde.
[6] *For the above passage in brackets* D., T., Tr. *have a* "pe." *See* III. 70. 6, p. 208.
[7] Ph. aññatatthaṃ sâvatânanda.
[8] Tr. pittivisayaṃ.

4. Siyâ Ânanda catunnaṃ mahâbhûtânaṃ aññathattaṃ paṭhavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayaṃ vâ tiracchânayoniṃ vâ pettivisayaṃ vâ uppajjatî ti n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati.

5. Yaṃ Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyuṃ mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tîsu ṭhânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patiṭṭhâpetabbâ ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hotî ti?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkaṅ[1] ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ hînâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatiṃ[2] punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hotî ti.[3]

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkaṅ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatiṃ[2] punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkaṅ ca Ananda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

---

[1] T. dhâtuve apakkaṅ.
[2] Tr. âyati.
[3] Tr. *omits* "evam . . . hotî ti."

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ paṇitâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatiṃ punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hotî ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hotî ti?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ hinâya[1] dhâtuyâ cetanâ patiṭṭhitâ patthanâ patiṭṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatiṃ punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ cetanâ patiṭṭhitâ patthanâ patiṭṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatiṃ punabbhâvâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjanîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanaṃ paṇîtâya dhâtuyâ cetanâ patiṭṭhitâ patthanâ patiṭṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatiṃ punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hotî ti.

---

[1] T. hinâya majjhimâya.

78.

Taṃ yeva nidânaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Sabbaṃ nu[1] kho Ânanda sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhânasâraṃ saphalan ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekaṃsenâ ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassû ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhante sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhânasâraṃ sevato akusalâ dhammâ abhivaḍḍhanti kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti, evarûpaṃ sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhânasâraṃ aphalaṃ. Yañ ca khvâssa bhante sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhânasâraṃ sevato akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti kusalâ dhammâ abhivaḍḍhanti, evarûpaṃ sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhânasâraṃ saphalan ti. Idam avoca âyasmâ Ânando samanuññô satthâ ahosi.

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando samanuññô me[2] satthâ ti uṭṭhâyâsanâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi.

Atha kho Bhagavâ acirapakkante âyasmante Ânande bhikkhû âmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca pan' assa sulabharûpo samasamo paññâyâ ti.

79.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Tîṇ' imâni bhante gandhajâtâni yesaṃ anuvâtaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivâtaṃ. Katamâni tîṇi ? Mâlagandho, sâragandho, pupphagandho. Imâni kho bhante tîṇi gandhajâtâni yesaṃ anuvâtaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivâtaṃ. Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapaṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtam pi gandho

---

[1] Ph. sabban taṃ.

[2] *Omitted by* Ph.

gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-paṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchatî ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana[1] taṃ bhante gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapaṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmiṃ gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇam hoti, pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti, kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti, musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti, surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânâ paṭivirato hoti, sîlavâ hoti kalyâṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati, muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasaṃvibhâgarato. Tassa[2] disâsu samaṇabrâhmaṇâ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti:—asukasmiṃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ gato pâṇâtipâta paṭivirato adinnâdânâ paṭivirato kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato musâvâda paṭivirato surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânâ paṭivirato sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasaṃvibhâgarato ti.[3] Devatâ pi' ssa amanussâ[4] vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti: —asukasmiṃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dânasaṃvibhâgarato ti. Idaṃ kho taṃ Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapaṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti
Na candanaṃ taggaramallikâ vâ
Satañ ca gandho paṭivâtam eti
Sabbâ disâ suppuriso pavâtî ti.[5]

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ

---

[1] Ph. ca pana bhante. [2] Tr. tassa; D. yassaṃ; T. yassa; Ph. dasa.
[3] Not in Ph., D., T., Tr. [4] Ph. *adds* pi.
[5] Ph. pavâyatî ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me taṃ Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhâ paṭiggahîtaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassîlokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpesî ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante arahaṃ sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhâ paṭiggahîtaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassîlokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpesî ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante arahaṃ sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhâ paṭiggahîtaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassîlokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpesî ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante arahaṃ sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam[1] te Ânanda sahassî cûḷanikâ[2] lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyantî ti.[3]

Tena h' Ânanda suṇâhi[4] sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocanâ tâva sahassadhâ loko.[5] Tasmiṃ sahassaṃ candânaṃ sahassaṃ suriyânaṃ sahassaṃ Sinerupabbatarâjânaṃ sahassaṃ Jambudîpânaṃ sahassaṃ Aparagoyânânaṃ sahassaṃ Uttarakurûnaṃ sahassaṃ Pubbavidehânaṃ cattâri mahâsamuddasahassâni cattâri mahârâjâsahassâni sahassaṃ Câtummahârâjikânaṃ sahassaṃ Tâvatiṃsânaṃ sahassaṃ

---

[1] D. sugatâ te ; Ph. sutâ te ; Tr. sutaṃ. ? sutâ. [2] Ph. cûḷaniyâ.
[3] Ph. kareyyanti ; Tr. dhâressanti. [4] D. suṇehi ; Ph. suṇohi.
[5] Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

Yâmânaṃ sahassaṃ Tusitânaṃ sahassaṃ Nimmânaratînaṃ sahassaṃ Parinimmitavasavattînaṃ sahassaṃ Brahmalokânaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda sahassî cûḷanikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvat' Ânanda sahassî cûḷanikâ[1] lokadhâtu tâva sahassadhâ loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-sahassî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvatâ c' Ânanda dvi sahassî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu tâva sahassadhâ loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda Ti-sahassî mahâsahassîlokadhâtu. Âkaṅkhamâno Ânanda Tathâgato tisahassî mahâsahassî-lokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana[2] âkaṅkheyyâ ti.

4. Yathâkatham pana bhante Bhagavâ Tisahassî-mahâsahassî-lokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkaṅkheyyâ ti?

Idh' Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahassî-mahâsahassî-lokadhâtuṃ obhâsena phareyya yadâ te sattâ naṃ âlokaṃ sañjâneyyuṃ, atha[3] Tathâgato ghosaṃ kareyya saddam anussâveyya. Evaṃ kho Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahassî-mahâsahassî-lokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkaṅkheyyâ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando [âyasmantaṃ Udâyim][4] etad avoca:—Labhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Udâyi âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Kiṃ tuyh' ettha âvuso Ânanda yadi te satthâ evaṃ mahiddiko evaṃ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ etad avoca:—Mâ h' evaṃ Udâyi mâ h' evaṃ Udâyi.[5] Sace Udâyi Ânando avîtarâgo kâlaṃ kareyya tena cittappasâdena sattakkhattuṃ devesu devarajjaṃ kareyya sattakkhattuṃ imasiṃ yeva Jambudîpe mahârajjaṃ kareyya. Api c' Udâyi Ânando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyissatî ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

---

[1] Ph. cûḷaniyâ.
[2] SS. vâ pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.
[3] Ph. atha taṃ.
[4] Ph.
[5] Not repeated in Tr.

81.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Adhisîla-sikkhâ-samâdânaṃ, adhicitta-sikkhâ-samâdânaṃ, adhipaññâ-sikkhâ-samâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇîyâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâ-samâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave gadrabho goganaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhâ aham pi amhâ ti. Tassa na tâdiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathâpi gunnaṃ, na tâdiso saro hoti seyyathâpi gunnaṃ, na tâdisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathâpi gunnaṃ. So goganaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhâ aham pi amhâ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhû ti. Tassa na tâdiso chando hoti adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne, seyyathâpi aññesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ, na tâdiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhâsamâdâne seyyathâpi aññesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ, na tâdiso chando hoti adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne seyyathâpi aññesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhû ti.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvâ sumatikataṃ kâlena bîjâni patiṭṭhâpeti, kâlena bîjâni patiṭṭhâpetvâ samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyâni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaṇṇâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇîyâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sâdhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyaḍḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ[1] anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati nâhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvaṃ bhikkhu tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhituṃ—adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaññâsikkhâyâ ti?

Sakkom' ahaṃ[2] bhante tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhitun adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaññâsikkhâyâ ti.

2. Tasmât iha tvaṃ bhikkhu tîsa sikkhâsu sikkhassu adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaññâsikkhâya. Yato kho tvaṃ bhikkhu adhisîlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaññam pi sikkhissasi, tasmâ[3] tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato râgo pahîyissati doso pahîyissati moho pahîyissati. So tvaṃ râgassa pahânâ[4] dosassa mohassa pahânâ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karissasi yam pâpaṃ tvaṃ na sevissasî ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisîlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaññam pi sikkhi. Tassa

---

[1] The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1. [2] SS. sakkâmahaṃ.
[3] Tr. tassa. [4] Ph. pahânâya.

adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato râgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So râgassa pahânâ dosassa mohassa pahânâ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ nakâsi yaṃ pâpaṃ taṃ na sevî ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante sekho hotî ti?

Sikkhatî ti kho bhikkhu tasmâ sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati?

Adhisîlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkatî ti, so [1] kho bhikkhu tasmâ sekho ti vuccatî ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamânassa ujumaggânusârino
Khayasmiṃ paṭhamaṃ ñânaṃ tato aññâ anantarâ
Tato aññâ vimuttassa [2] ñânañ ve hoti tâdino
Akuppâ me vimuttî ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye ti [3]

85.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kulaputtâ sikkhanti. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhânaṃ gacchati. Katamâ tisso?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicittasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbaṃ sabbaṃ samodhânaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismiṃ mattasokârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhapadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhita-sîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ

---

[1] In Ph. [2] Ph. vimuttiyâ. [3] Ph. Aṭṭhamaṃ bhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

parikkhayâ sotâpanno hoti avinipâtadhammo niyato sambodhiparâyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmiṃ mattasokârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ ragadosamohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmî hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni, tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhati pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdaya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.[1]

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhâni[2] tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmî ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kula-

---

[1] See Puggala III. 15.

[2] Tr. avaṅjhâni; SS. avajjhâni.

puttâ sikkhanti. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhânaṃ gacchati. Katamâ tisso?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicittasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhânaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismiṃ mattasokârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpâdâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppânî tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mânuse ca sandhâvitvâ saṃsâritvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ kolaṅkolo hoti dve va tîṇi vâ kulâni sandhâvitvâ saṃsâritvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ ekabîjî hoti ekaṃ yeva mânusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ râgadosamohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmî hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhaddakâni sikkhapadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagâmî. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ sasaṅkhâra-parinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ samyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ asaṅkhâraparinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ upahaccaparinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ parikkhayâ antarâparinibbâyî hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi

vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî. Avajjhâni[1] tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmî ti.

87.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhâ-padasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kulaputtâ sikkhanti. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhânaṃ gacchati. Katamâ tisso?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicittasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhânaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca[2] kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdi-brahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ antarâparinibbâyî hoti. Taṃ vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ upahaccâ-parinibbâyî hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhâraparinibbâyî hoti . . . sasaṅkhâra-parinibbâyî hoti . . . uddhaṃsoto hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagâmî. Taṃ vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ ragadosamohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmî hoti sakid eva imaṃ

---

[1] D. âvajjhâni; Ph. adhipaññâya na; T. evaṃ jhâni; Tr. avaṅjhâti; Com. avajjhâni ti atucchâni saphalâni sa-udayâni ti. [2] *Omitted by* D., T.

lokaṃ âgantvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ ekabîjî hoti ekaṃ yeva mânusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ kolaṅkolo hoti dve vâ tîṇi kulâni sandhâvitvâ saṃsâritvâ dukkassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mânuse ca sandhâvitvâ saṃsâritvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripûraṃ paripûrakârî ârâdheti padesaṃ padesakârî avajjhâni tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmî ti.

88.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ. Katamâ tisso?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicittasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhâ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . catuṭṭhajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhâ.

Katâmâ ca bhikkhave adhipaññâsikkhâ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ ti.

89.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ. Katamâ tisso?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicittasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhâ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhipaññâsikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ ti.

2. Adhisîlaṃ adhicittâñ ca adhipaññañ ca viriyavâ
Thâmavâ dhitimâ jhâyî sato guttindriyo care
Yathâ pure tatha pacchâ yathâ pacchâ tatha pure
Yathâ adho tatha uddhaṃ yathâ uddhaṃ tatha adho
Yathâ divâ tathâ rattiṃ yathâ rattiṃ tathâ divâ
Abhibhuyya disâ sabbâ appamâṇasamâdhinâ
Tam âhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacâraṇaṃ[1]
Tam âhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhîraṃ[2] paṭipadantagumṃ
Viññâṇassa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttino
Pajjotass' eva nibbânaṃ vimokho hoti cetaso ti.[3]

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhâ nâma Kosalânaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavâ Paṅkhadhâyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhâ nâma Kosalânaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nâma bhikkhu Paṅkadhâyaṃ âvâsiko hoti. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo[4] adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Pankadhâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagahaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yeṇa Râjagahaṃ tad avasari.

---

[1] Ph. saṃsuddhacâriyaṃ.
[2] Com. vîram.
[3] See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.
[4] Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisâro—Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû[1] sandassente samâdapente samuttejenti sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nûnâhaṃ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ[2] pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Râjagahaṃ tena pakkâmi anupubbena yena Râjagahaṃ [yena] Gijjhakûṭo pabbato yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Ekam idaṃ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavâ Paṅkadhâyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhâ nama Kusalânaṃ nigamo.[3] Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejenti sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavâ Paṅkadhâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagahaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisâro—Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nûnâhaṃ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

[1] D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅghaṃ.
[2] Ph. saṃhâretvâ.
[3] See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

gamâ yathâbâlaṃ yathâmûḷhaṃ yathâ-akusalaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavâ accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhâtu âyatiṃ saṃvarâyâ ti.

4. Taggha tvaṃ Kassapa accayo accagamâ yathâbâlaṃ yathâmûḷhaṃ yathâ-akusalaṃ, yassa te mayâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvaṃ Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiganhâma. Vuddhi h' esâ Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikaroti âyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ âpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesañ ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhûtaṃ taccaṃ kâlena, evarûpassâhaṃ Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatî ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyuṃ.[1] Ye naṃ bhajeyyuṃ tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyuṃ. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyuṃ[2] tesaṃ taṃ assa dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâhaṃ Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdi, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesañ ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhûtaṃ taccaṃ kâlena, evarûpassâhaṃ Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatî ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bha-

---

[1] D. bhañjeyyum *for* bhajjeyyuṃ.
[2] Tr. *omits* "yassa . . . âpajjeyyuṃ.".

jeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyuṃ. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyuṃ[2] tesaṃ taṃ assa dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâhaṃ Kassapa evarûpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca sikkhâya samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâmâ tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhûtaṃ tacchaṃ kâlena, evarûpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatî ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyuṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyuṃ tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyuṃ. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyuṃ[1] tesaṃ taṃ assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti. Tasmâhaṃ Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhâkâmo sikkhâpamâdânassa vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca sikkhâya samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhûtaṃ tacchaṃ kâlena, evarûpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatî ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyuṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyuṃ tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyuṃ. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyuṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti. Tasmâhaṃ Kassapa evarûpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmî ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sîghasîghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sîghasîghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvâ sumatikataṃ sîghasîgham pi bîjâni patiṭṭhâpeti, sîghasîghaṃ bîjâni patiṭṭhâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ udakaṃ

---

[1] T. *omits* "yassa . . . âpajjeyyuṃ."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n' atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj' eva me dhaññâni jâyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva[1] paccantû ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni utupariṇâmini jâyanti pi gabbhinî pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tiṇ' imâni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj' eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' evâ[2] ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

92.

1. Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpenti. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Cîvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapâtapavivekaṃ, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmiṃ paññâpenti[3]—sâṇâni pi dhârenti masâṇâni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti paṃsukûlâni pi dhârenti tirîṭakâni pi dhârenti ajinâni pi dhârenti ajinakkhipam pi dhârenti kusacîram pi dhârenti vâkacîram pi dhârenti phalakacîram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

[1] Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttaresve; Ph. uttarasuvevâ.
[2] D., T. uttarasvevâti; Ph. uttarasuve vâ; Tr. uttarasseva.
[3] Comp. Mahâvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhârenti ulûkapakkhikam pi dhârenti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmiṃ paññâpenti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjaka piṇḍapâtapavivekasmiṃ paññâpenti—sâkabhakkhâ pi honti sâmâkabhakkhâ pi honti nîvârabhakkhâ pi honti daddulabhakkhâ pi honti haṭabhakkhâ pi honti kaṇabhakkhâ pi honti âcâmabhakkhâ pi honti piññâkabhakkhâ pi honti tiṇabhakkhâ pi honti gomayabhakkhâ pi honti vanamûlaphalâhârâ [1] yâpenti pavattaphalabhojî. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ piṇḍapâtapavivekasmiṃ paññâpenti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ senâsanapavivekasmiṃ paññâpenti—araññaṃ rukkhamûlaṃ susânaṃ vanapanthaṃ abbhokâsaṃ palâlapuñjaṃ bhusâgâraṃ.[2] Idaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ senâsanapavivekasmiṃ paññâpenti.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tiṇi aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpenti.

2. Tîṇi kho imâni bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ ca hoti dussîlyañ c' assa pahînaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto [3] hoti, sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti micchâdiṭṭhi c' assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti, khîṇâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti dussîlyañ c' assa pahînaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti micchâdiṭṭhi c' assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti khîṇâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sârappatto suddho sâre patiṭṭhito.

3.[4] Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sâlikkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sîghasîghaṃ vapâpeyya,[5] sîghasîghaṃ vapâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ saṅgharâpeyya,[6] sîghasîghaṃ saṅgharâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ ubbahâpeyya,

---

[1] Ph. vanamûlaphalâphalâhârena.
[2] Ph. suññâgâraṃ.
[3] Ph. vivatto.
[4] Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.
[5] Ph. lavâpeyya . . . lavâpetvâ.
[6] Ph. kharâpeyya . . . kharâpetvâ.

sîghasîghaṃ ubbahâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ puñjaṃ kârâpeyya, sîghasîghaṃ puñjaṃ kârâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ maddâpeyya, sîghasîghaṃ maddâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ palâlâni uddharâpeyya, sîghasîghaṃ palâlâni uddharâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharâpeyya,[1] sîghasîghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ opunâpeyya, sîghasîghaṃ opunâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ atiharâpeyya, sîghasîghaṃ atiharâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ koṭṭâpeyya, sîghasîghaṃ koṭṭâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ thusâni uddharâpeyya, evam assu tassa[2] bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni aggappattâni sârappattâni suddhâni sâre patiṭṭhitâni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sîlavâ ca hoti dussîlyañ c' assa pahînaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti micchâdiṭṭhi c' assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti khîṇâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sârappatto suddho sâre patiṭṭhito ti.

4.[3] Seyyathâpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamâno sabbaṃ âkâsagataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca[4] bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasâvakassa virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammachakkhu udapâdi sahadassanuppâdâ bhikkhave ariyasâvakassa tîṇi saṃyojanâni pahîyanti sakkâyadiṭṭhi vicikicchâ sîlabbata-parâmâso, athâparaṃ dvîhi dhammehi niyyâti abhijhâya ca vyâpâdena ca. So vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekajaṃ pîtisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasâvako kâlaṃ kareyya n' atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasâvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ âgaccheyyâ ti.

93.[5]

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave parisâ. Katamâ tisso?
Aggavatî parisâ, vaggâ parisâ, sammaggâ parisâ.

---

[1] Com. âhârapeyya . . . âhârapetvâ.
[2] Tr. evam assu tâni; D. evam anussu tâni; T. evam assa tâni; Ph. evam puna.
[3] = Mahâsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.
[4] D., T. âkâsagataṃ tamagatam abhivihacca; Tr. âk° abhivihaccamâno; Ph. âkâsatalaṃ ativiya.
[5] The second and third of these *parisâs* are the dve parisâ of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhittadhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ, viriyaṃ ârabbhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya—tesaṃ pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhittadhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ, viriyaṃ ârabbhati appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû tasmiṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihâraṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jâyati, pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati, passaddhakâyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samâdhiyati.[1]

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathâninnaṃ pavattamânaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasâkhâ paripûreti, pabbatakandarapadarasâkhâ paripûrâ kussubbhe paripûrenti, kussubbhâ paripûrâ mahâsobbhe paripûrenti, mahâsobbhâ paripûrâ kunnadiyo paripûrenti, kunnadiyo paripûrâ mahânadiyo paripûrenti, mahânadiyo paripûrâ samuddam paripûrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

[1] The above recurs at Mahâvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahuṃ bhikkhave tasmiṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihâraṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jâyati pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati passaddhakâyo sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samâdhiyati.

Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ.

94.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ [1] gacchati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno [2] ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇîyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavâ hoti pâṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âradhaviriyo viharati, akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ upasampadâya thâmavâ daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . .

---

[1] Ph. râjaṅganteva saṅkhyaṃ. See below III. 131, and 139.
[2] Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

95.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ upasampadâya thâmavâ daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tatthaparinibbâyî anavattidhammo tasmâ lokâ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

96.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhîkkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thâmavâ daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

97.[1]

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jiṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhaliparimaddanaṃ vâ karonti saṅkârakûṭe vâ nâṃ chaḍḍenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatâya vadâmi.[2]

---

[1] This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

[2] Pug. *omits* vadâmi *throughout.*

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesaṃ taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesaṃ kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesan taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahânisaṃsaṃ. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesaṃ taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesaṃ kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesaṃ taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahânisaṃsaṃ.' Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo câyaṃ[1] bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu :—kiṃ kho tuyhaṃ bâlassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasî ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpiṃ vâcaṃ nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcâya saṅgho taṃ ukkhipati saṅkârakûṭe 'va naṃ potthakaṃ.

98.[2]

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Majjhimam pi

---

[1] Puggala *has* ce.

[2] This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapaliveṭhanaṃ vâ karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vâ naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ[1] bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bkikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho[2] pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesaṃ taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesaṃ kho[3] pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisaṃsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa savaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti, tesaṃ taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesaṃ kho pan' assa paṭiganhâti cîvara . . . parikkhâraṃ tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisaṃsaṃ. Idaṃ assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave taṃ kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo câyaṃ bkikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

---

[1] Ph. taṃ. [2] Ph. Ye ca kho. [3] Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu—appasaddâ âyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañ ca viñayañ ca bhaṇatî ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ âdheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kâsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kâsikavatthûpamâ bhavissâma na potthakûpamâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyâ—yathâ yathâyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatîti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ vedanîyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâssa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâyati sammâdukkhâssa antakiriyâya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamme c' eva vedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo hoti abhâvitasîlo abhâvitacitto abhâvitapañño paritto appâtumo[1] appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu[2] pi khâyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti bhâvitasîlo bhâvitacitto bhâvitapañño aparitto mahattâ appamâṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.[3]

---

[1] D., T. appâtumâ; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appâtumo.
[2] Tr. tâṇu.
[3] Tr. *omits* Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ amunâ loṇapalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Aduṃ hi bhante parittaṃ [1] udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunâ loṇaphalena loṇam assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gangâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadî amunâ loṇaphalena loṇâ assa apeyyâ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunâ loṇaphalena [na] [2] loṇo assa apeyyo [3] ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati baḥud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamâṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâ-

---

[1] Ph. paritte.

[2] *No* na *in MSS.*

[3] D., T., Tr. apeyyâti; Ph. appeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

Kathaṃrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

Kathaṃrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahadhano mahâbhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

6. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo ... pe ... appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo ... mahattâ appamâṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako[1]

---

[1] T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako; Ph. urabbhaghâtuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vâ appekaccaṃ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ âdiyamânaṃ pahoti[1] hantuṃ vâ bandhituṃ vâ jhâpetuṃ[2] vâ yathâpaccayaṃ vâ kâtuṃ appekaccaṃ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ âdiyamânaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vâ bandhituṃ vâ jhâpetuṃ[2] vâ yathâpaccayaṃ vâ kâtuṃ.

Kathaṃrûpaṃ[3] bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako[4] vâ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ âdiyamânaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vâ bandhituṃ vâ jhâpetuṃ[2] vâ yathâpaccayaṃ vâ kâtuṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpaṃ[3] bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtâko vâ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ âdiyamânaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vâ bandhituṃ vâ jhâpetuṃ[2] vâ yathâpaccayaṃ vâ kâtuṃ.

Kathaṃrûpaṃ[3] bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako[4] vâ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ âdiyamânaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vâ bandhituṃ vâ jhâpetuṃ vâ yathâpaccayaṃ vâ kâtuṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahâbhogo râjâ vâ râjamahâmatto vâ. Evarûpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ âdiyamânaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vâ bandhituṃ vâ jhâpetuṃ vâ yathâpaccayaṃ vâ kâtuṃ. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va naṃ[5] yâcati dehi me mârisa urabbhaṃ vâ urabbhadhanaṃ vâ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

8. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave

---

[1] D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.
[2] D., Tr. jhâpetuṃ *throughout*; Com. Ph. jâpetuṃ.
[3] So all MSS. [query °o for °aṃ].
[4] T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako; Ph. urabbhaghâtuko.
[5] Ph. paraṃ for T., Tr. vâ naṃ; D. va naṃ.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamâṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ . . . pe . . . nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayaṃ[1] puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evam santaṃ[2] bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedanîyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâyâ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa oḷârikâ upakkilesâ paṃsuvâlikâ sakkharakaṭhalâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyaṃ âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmiṃ pahîne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ[3] upakkilesâ sukhumasakkharâ thûlavâlikâ.[4] Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmiṃ pahîne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ[5] upakkilesâ sukhumavâlikâ kâlijallikâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevasî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmiṃ pahîne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

2. Athâparaṃ suvaṇṇasikatâ 'vasissanti. Tam enaṃ suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ musâyaṃ pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ aniddhantaṃ anihitaṃ

---

[1] Ph. yam.
[2] Ph. sante.
[3] MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.
[4] Ph. dhulavatikâ.
[5] D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.°

aninnîtakasâvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kamanîyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca[1] sammâ upeti kammâya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nihitaṃ ninnîtakasâvaṃ, muduñ ca hoti kammanîyañ ca pabhassarañ ca, na ca pabbaṅgu sammâ upeti kammâya, yassâ yassâ ca pilandhanavikatiyâ âkaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakâya[2] yadi kuṇḍalâya yadi gîveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamâlâya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷârikâ upakkilesâ kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso[3] bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaṃ gameti tasmiṃ pahîne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatâ upakkilesâ kâmavitakko vyâpâdavitakko vihiṃsâvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaṃ gameti tasmiṃ pahîne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatâ upakkilesâ jâtivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti[4]-paṭisaṃyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaṃ gameti tasmiṃ pahîne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

4. Athâparaṃ dhammavitakkâ 'vasissanti. So hoti samâdhi, na c' eva santo nappaṇîto nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhâvâdhigato sasaṅkhâra-niggayha-vârita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisîdati ekodihoti[5] samâdhiyati. So hoti samâdhi santo paṇîto paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhâvâdhigato na sasaṅkhâra-niggayha-vârita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññâsacchikaraṇîyassa[6] dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnâmeti abhiññâ-

---

[1] Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. *omits* ca. See below, § 13.
[2] Ph. paṭikâya; Com. paṭṭikâya. See below, § 13.
[3] Com. cetaso (=cittasampanno). [4] Ph. anavaññati; D., T. anavaññatti.
[5] Tr. ekodhibhâvaṃ hoti; Ph. ekodibhâvo hoti. [6] Ph. -sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyâya tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.

5.[1] So sace âkaṅkhati—anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvâ bahudhâ assaṃ, bahudhâ pi hutvâ eko assaṃ, âvibhâvaṃ tirobhâvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropâkâraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamâno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathâpi akâse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathâpi udake, udake pi abhijjamâno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathâpi paṭhaviyaṃ, akâse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathâ pi pakkhî sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahânubhâve pâṇinâ parimaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.

6. So sace âkaṅkhati—dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamânusikâya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mânuse ca ye dûre vâ santike vâ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.

7. So sace âkaṅkhati—parasattânaṃ parapuggalânaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca pajâneyyaṃ, sarâgaṃ vâ cittaṃ sarâgaṃ cittam ti pajâneyyaṃ, vîtarâgaṃ vâ cittaṃ vîtaragaṃ cittan ti pajâneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vîtadosaṃ vâ cittam . . . pe . . . samohaṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . vîtamohaṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . saṅkhittaṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vâ cittam . . . amahaggataṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . samâhitaṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . asamâhitaṃ vâ cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vâ cittaṃ avimuttan cittan ti pajâneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vâ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittan ti pajâneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.

8. So sace âkaṅkhati—anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussareyyaṃ seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ, dve pi jâtiyo, tisso pi jâtiyo, catasso pi jâtiyo. . . pe . . . jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvatta-vivaṭṭakappe, amutrâsiṃ

[1] The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamâhâro evaṃsukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppâdiṃ, tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sâkâraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.

9. So sace âkaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajâneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacîduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ upavâdakâ micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppannâ, ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgatâ vacîsucaritena samannâgatâ manosucaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ anupavâdakâ sammâsamâdiṭṭhikâ sammâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannâti iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena abhikkantamânusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajâneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.

10. So sace âkaṅkhati—âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tîṇi nimittâni kâlena kâlaṃ manasikâtabbâni—kâlena kâlaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ manasikâtabbaṃ, kâlena kâlaṃ paggâhanimittaṃ manasikâtabbaṃ, kâlena kâlaṃ upekhânimittaṃ manasikâtabbaṃ.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjâya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggâhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccâya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhânimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammâ samâdhiyeyya âsavânaṃ khayâya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kâlena kâlaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ paggâhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ upekkhânimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanîyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammâ samâdhiyati âsavânaṃ khayâya.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvâ ukkâmukhaṃ âlimpeti ukkâmukhaṃ âlimpetvâ saṇḍâsena jâtarûpaṃ gahetvâ ukkâmukhe pakkhipitvâ kâlena kâlaṃ abhidhamati, kâlena kâlaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kâlena kâlaṃ ajjhupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ḍaheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ nibbâpeyya.[1] Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjhupekkheyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ na sammâ paripâkaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ kâlena kâlaṃ abhidhamati, kâlena kâlaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kâlena kâlaṃ ajjhupekkhati, taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ muduñ ca kammanîyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammâ upeti kammâya, yassâ yassâ ca pilandhanavikatiyâ âkaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakâya[2] yadi kuṇḍalâya yadi gîveyyake[3] yadi suvaṇṇamâlâya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunâ tîṇi nimittâni kâlena kâlaṃ manasikâtabbâni:— kâlena kâlaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ manasikâtabbaṃ, kâlena kâlaṃ paggâhanimittaṃ manasikâtabbaṃ, kâlena kâlaṃ upekkhânimittaṃ manasikâtabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ yeva

---

[1] D., Ph. nibbâyeyya; Tr. nibbâyeyya; T. nibbâseyya.
[2] Ph. paṭikâya. [3] Ph. adds yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjâya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggâhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccâya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhânimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhânaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammâ samâdhiyeyya âsavânaṃ khayâya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kâlena kâlaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ paggâhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlam upekhânimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanîyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammâ samâdhiyati âsavânaṃ khayâya, yassa yassa ca abhiññâsacchikaraṇîyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnâmeti abhiññâsacchikiriyâya—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.

15. So sace âkaṅkhati—anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññâcittaṃ ñâtabbaṃ[1] . . . pe . . . âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane ti.

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcamo.

Mahâpaññâsako samatto dutiyo.[2]

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhâ anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi :—Ko nu kho loke assâdo ko âdînavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :—Yaṃ kho loke[3] paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ loke assâdo, yaṃ loke[4] anicco dukkho viparinâmadhammo ayaṃ loke âdînavo, yaṃ loke[5] chandarâgavinayo chandarâgapahânaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇan ti.

2.[6] Yâvakîvañ câhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdañ ca

---

[1] The rest of the *abiññâ's* are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.
[2] Ph. Vaggo pañcamo Mahâpaññâsaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. [3] Ph. lokaṃ; SS. loke.
[4] Tr. loko. [5] D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayaṃ loko; T. yo loko.
[6] *See* Mahâvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhaññâsiṃ n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsiṃ. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nisaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsiṃ athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsiṃ, ñâṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcariṃ [1] yo [2] loke assâdo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so [3] sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanaṃ âcariṃ [4] yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcariṃ [4] yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yâvakîvañ câhaṃ bhikkave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nâbbhaññâsiṃ n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhihkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇîyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsiṃ. Yato ca khvâhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsiṃ, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrâhmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsiṃ, ñâṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

---

[1] D. acari; Ph. acariṃ.
[2] Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.
[3] T. me so; Tr. eso.
[4] Tr. acariṃ.

102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assâdo abhavissa na-y-idaṃ sattâ loke sârajjeyyuṃ, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assâdo tasmâ sattâ loke sârajjanti. No ce taṃ bhikhhave loke âdînavo abhavissa na-y-idaṃ sattâ loke nibbindeyyuṃ, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke âdînavo tasmâ sattâ loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhâ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa na-y-idaṃ sattâ loke nissareyyuṃ, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmâ sattâ lokamhâ nissaranti.

Yâvakîvañ ca bhikkhave sattâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhaññâsuṃ n' eva tâva bhikkhave sattâ sadevakâ lokâ samârakâ sabrahmakâ sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya nissaṭâ[1] visaṃyuttâ vippamuttâ[2] vimariyâdikatena[3] cetasâ viharimsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsuṃ[4] atha bhikkhave sattâ sadevakâ lokâ . . . nissaṭâ visaṃyuttâ vippamuttâ vimariyâdikatena cetasâ viharantî ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇâ vâ brahmaṇâ vâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nisaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇâ vâ brahmaṇâ vâ samaṇesu vâ samaṇasammatâ brâhmaṇesu vâ brâhmaṇasammatâ, na ca[5] pana te âyasmanto sâmaññatthaṃ vâ brâhmaññatthaṃ vâ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇâ vâ brahmaṇâ vâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ pajânanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇâ vâ brahmaṇâ vâ samaṇesu vâ samaṇasammatâ vâ brâhmaṇesu vâ brâhmaṇasammatâ, te ca pan' âyasmanto sâmaññatthañ ca brâhmaññatthañ ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissantî ti.

---

[1] Ph. nissaṭa; Tr. nissaṭâya.
[2] Ph. vippayuttâ.
[3] Ph. vipariyâdinnakatena.
[4] D., T. abbhaññaṃsu.
[5] D., T. nañ ca.

103.

Ruṇṇam[1] idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gîtaṃ, ummatikam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam naccaṃ, komârakam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelaṃ dantavidaṃsakaṃ[2] hasitaṃ. Tasmât iha bhikkhave setughâto[3] gîte, setughâto nacce, alaṃ vo dhammapamoditânaṃ sataṃ sitaṃ sitamattâyâ ti.

104.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, surâmerayapânassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, methunadhammasamâpattiyâ bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ paṭisevanâya n' atthi tittî ti.

105.

Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anâthapiṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti vacîkammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti manokammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakâyakammantassa arakkhitavacî-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi avassutaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakâyakammantassa . . . avassutamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi pûtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pûtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pûtikâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pûtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭaṃ pi arakkhitaṃ hoti gopânasiyo pi arakkhitâ honti bhitti pi arakkhitâ hoti kûṭaṃ pi avassutaṃ hoti gopânasiyo pi avassutâ honti bhitti pi avassutâ hoti kûṭaṃ pi pûtikaṃ hoti gopânasiyo pi pûtikâ honti bhitti pi pûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

---

[1] Ph. rodam. [2] Comp. Therîgâthâ 74, Milindapaṇha 39.
[3] See Mahâvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pâr. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhittaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkitaṃ hoti. Tassa rakkhitakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi anavassutaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutaṃ hoti. Tassa anavassutakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi apûtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apûtikaṃ hoti. Tassa apûtikâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apûtimanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti gopâṇasiyo pi rakkhitâ honti bhitti pi rakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi anavassutam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi anavassutâ honti bhitti pi anavassutâ hoti kûṭam pi apûtikaṃ hoti gopâṇasiyo pi apûtikâ honti bitti pi apûtikâ hoti, evaṃ eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ ti.

106.

1. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammaṃ pi vyâpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikâ kâlâkiriyâ.

2. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti gopâṇasiyo pi vyâpannâ honti, bhitti pi vyâpannâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

3. Citte gahapati avyâpanne kâyakammam pi avyâpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti. Tassa avyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamanokammantassa bhaddikaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi avyâpannaṃ hoti

gopâṇasiyo pi avyâpannâ honti bhitti pi avyâpannâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyâpanne kâyakammam pi avyâpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avyâpannaṃ hoti. Tassa avyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ ti.

107.

Tîṇ' imani bhikkhave nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya. Katamâni tîṇi?

Lobho niddânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya, doso niddânaṃ samudayâya, moho niddânaṃ samudayâya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidânaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sâvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipâkaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayâya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhâya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidânaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sâvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipâkam taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayâya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhâya saṃvattati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi didânâni kammânaṃ samudayâyâ ti.

108.

Tîṇ' imâni nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya. Katamâni tîṇi?

Alobho nidânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya, adoso nidânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya, amoho nidânaṃ kammânaṃ samudayâya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidânaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipâkaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhâya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayâya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso pakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidânaṃ amohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipâkaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhâya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayâya saṃvattati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâyâ ti.

109.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya. Katamâni tîṇi?

Atîte bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati, anâgate bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati?

Atîte bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakketi anuvicâreti. Tassa atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakkayato anuvicârayato chando jâyati, chandajâto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etâhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadâmi, so cetaso sârâgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati?

Anâgate bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvîtakketi anuvicâreti. Tassa anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakkayato anuvicârayato chando jâyati, chandajâto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etâhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadâmi, so cetaso sârâgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakketi anuvicâreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakkayato anuvicârayato chando jâyati, chandajâto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etâhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadâmi, so[1] cetaso sârâgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya.

---

[1] Tr. yo.

110.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya. Katamâni tîṇi?

Atîte bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati, anâgate bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

Atîtânaṃ bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhanîyânaṃ dhammânaṃ âyatiṃ vipâkaṃ pajânâti, âyatiṃ vipâkaṃ viditvâ tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvâ cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati?

Anâgatânaṃ bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîyânaṃ dhammânaṃ âyatiṃ vipâkaṃ pajânâti, âyatiṃ vipâkaṃ viditvâ tad abhinvaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvâ cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati?

Paccuppannânaṃ bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîyânaṃ dhammânaṃ âyatiṃ vipâkaṃ pajânâti, âyatiṃ vipâkaṃ viditvâ tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvâ cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâyâ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam[1] appahâya. Katame tayo?

---

[1] Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiññο, yo ca suddhaṃ brahmacârinṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti,[1] yo câyaṃ evaṃvâdî evaṃdiṭṭhi n' atthi kâmesu doso ti, so[2] kâmesu pâtavyataṃ âpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam appahâyâ ti.[3]

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patûbhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Tathâgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammâsambuddhassa patûbhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathâgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetâ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññû katavedî puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.[4]

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavâco muṭṭhassati asampajâno asamâhito vibbhantacitto pâkatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavâco upaṭṭhitasati sampajâno samâhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khîṇâsavo.[5] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

---

[1] Ph. yo ca suddhaṃ brahmacârinṃ paricaranti abhûtena abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghâdisesa.

[2] Ph. so tâya.

[3] Tr. idam pihâyâti.

[4] This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

[5] In the Puggala l.c. the description of the Arahat is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rûpasaññânaṃ samatikkamâ, paṭighasaññânaṃ atthagamâ, nânattasaññânaṃ amanasikârâ ananto âkâso ti âkâsânañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti tena ca vittiṃ âpajjati. Tatra ṭhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlaṃ kurumâno âkâsânañcâyatanûpagânaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Âkâsânañcâyatanûpagânaṃ bhikkhave devânaṃ vîsatiṃ kappasahassâni âyuppamâṇaṃ. Tatra puthujjano yâvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvâ yâvatakaṃ tesaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvâ yâvatakaṃ tesaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvâ tasmiṃ yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippâyoso[1] idaṃ nânâkaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso âkâsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññâṇan ti viññâṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti[2] tena ca vittiṃ âpajjati. Tatra[3] ṭhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlaṃ kurumâno viññâṇañcâyatanûpagânaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Viññâṇañcâyatanûpagânaṃ bhikkhave devânaṃ cattarîsaṃ kappasahassâni âyuppamâṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yâvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvâ yâvatakaṃ tesaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvâ yâvatakaṃ tesaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamânaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvâ tasmiṃ yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippâyoso[4] idaṃ nânâ-

---

[1] Ph. adhippâyo. Com. adhippâyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippâyâso.
[2] Ph. nikkâmeti.
[3] Ph. tattha.
[4] D., T., Tr. adhippâyoso; Ph. adhippâyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññâṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma n' atthi kiñcî ti âkiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti tena ca vittiṃ âpajjati. Tatra ṭhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlaṃ kurumâno âkiñcaññâyatanûpagânaṃ devânaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Âkiñcaññâyatanûpagânaṃ bhikkhave devânaṃ saṭṭhiṃ kappasahassâni âyuppamâṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yâvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvâ yâvatakaṃ tesaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.[1] Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvâ yâvatakaṃ tesaṃ devânaṃ âyuppamâṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvâ tasmiṃ yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippâyoso[2] idaṃ nânâkaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Sîlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave sîlavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâṇâtipâtî hoti adinnâdâyî hoti kâmesu micchâcârî hoti musâvâdî hoti pisuṇâvâco[3] hoti pharusâvâco[4] hoti samphappalâpî hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sîlavipatti.[5]

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave cittavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhâlu hoti vyâpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdiṭṭhiko hoti viparîtadassano —n' atthi dinnaṃ n' atthi yiṭṭhaṃ n 'atthi hutaṃ, n' atthi

---

[1] pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in* T., D.
[2] T., Tr. adhippâyoso; D. adhippâyâso; Ph. adhippâyo.
[3] SS. pisuṇâvâco. [4] SS. pharusâvâco.
[5] There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭânaṃ kammânaṃ phalaṃ vipâko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mâtâ, n' atthi pitâ, n' atthi sattâ opapâtikâ, n' atthi loke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ samaggatâ sammâpaṭipannâ ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedentî ti.[1] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Sîlavipattihetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Sîlasampadâ, cittasampadâ, diṭṭhisampadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave sîlasampadâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti pisuṇâya vâcâya[2] paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya[3] paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sîlasampadâ.[4]

6. Katamâ ca bhikkhave cittasampadâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhâlu hoti avyâpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti aviparîtadassano—atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭânaṃ kammânaṃ phalaṃ vipâko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mâtâ, atthi pitâ, atthi sattâ opapâtikâ, atthi loke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ samaggatâ sammâpaṭipannâ ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedentî ti.[5] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ.[6]

---

[1] =Puggala II. 9.
[2] Ph. pisuṇavâcâ; SS. pisuṇâya vâcâya.
[3] Ph. pharusavâcâ; SS. pharusâya vâcâya.
[4] Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.
[5] Ph. upavedenti.
[6] So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Sîlasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, cittasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâhetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

116.

1.[1] Tissâ imâ[2] bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Sîlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃ khitto yena yen' eva patiṭṭhâti suppatiṭṭhitaṃ yeva patiṭṭhâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sîlavipatti-hetu vâ sattâ . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vâ . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Sîlasampadâ . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃ khitto yena yen' eva patiṭṭhâti, suppatiṭṭhitaṃ yeva patiṭṭhâti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sîlasampadâ hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

117.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Kammantavipatti, âjîvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâṇâtipâtî hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalâpî hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâ-âjîvo hoti micchâ-âjîvena jîvikaṃ[1] kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âjîvavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

---

[1] Ph. imâ kho.

[2] SS. jîvikaṃ; Ph. jîvitaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdiṭṭhiko viparîtadassano—n' atthi dinnaṃ, n' atthi yiṭṭhaṃ . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Kammantasampadâ, âjîvasampadâ, diṭṭhisampadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantasampadâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe (115. 5) . . . samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantasampadâ.

5. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvasampadâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâ-âjîvo hoti sammâ-âjîvena jîvikaṃ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âjîva-sampadâ.

6. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti aviparîtadassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ.

118.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Kâyasoceyyaṃ, vacîsoceyyaṃ, manosoceyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoceyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnadânâ paṭivirato hoti kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoceyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîsoceyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti . . . pisuṇâya vâcâya[1] pativirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya[2] paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacîsoceyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhâlu hoti avyâpannacitto

---

[1] SS. pisunâya vâcâyâ; Ph. pisuṇavâcâ.
[2] SS. pharusâya vâcâya; Ph. pharusavâcâ.

sammâdiṭṭhiko. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi soceyyânîti.

119.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Kâyasoceyyaṃ, vacîsoceyyaṃ, manosoceyyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoceyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyâ paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoceyyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîsoceyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti pisuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacîsoceyyaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ kâmacchandaṃ atthi me ajjhattaṃ kâmacchando ti pajânâti, asantaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ kâmacchandaṃ n' atthi me ajjhattaṃ kâmacchando ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa kâmacchandassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa kâmacchandassa pahânaṃ hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa kâmacchandassa âyatiṃ anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

5. Santaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ vyâpâdaṃ atthi me ajjhattaṃ vyâpâdo ti pajânâti, asantaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ vyâpâdaṃ n' atthi me ajjhattaṃ vyâpâdo ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa vyâpâdassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa vyâpâdassa pahânaṃ hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa vyâpâdassa âyatiṃ anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

6. Santaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ thînamiddhaṃ atthi me ajjhattaṃ thînamiddhan ti pajânâti, asantaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ thînamiddhaṃ n' atthi me ajjhattaṃ thînamiddhan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa thînamiddhassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa thînamiddhassa pahânaṃ hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa thînamiddhassâ âyatiṃ anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

7. Santaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajânâti, asantaṃ vâ

ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n' athi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahânaṃ hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa uddhaccakukkuccassa âyatiṃ anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

8. Santaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ vicikicchaṃ atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchâ ti pajânâti, asantaṃ vâ ajjhattaṃ n' atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchâ ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannâya vicikicchâya uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannâya vicikicchâya pahânaṃ hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînâya vicikicchâya âyatiṃ anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi soceyyânî ti.

9. Kâyasuciṃ vâcâsuciṃ cetosuciṃ anâsavaṃ
Suciṃ soceyyasampannaṃ âhu ninhâtapâpakan ti.

120.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave moneyyâni.

Katamâni tîṇi?

Kâyamoneyyaṃ, vacîmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyamoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kâyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîmoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti pisuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacîmoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi soceyyâni.

Kâyamuniṃ vâcâmuniṃ cetomuniṃ[1] anâsavaṃ
Muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ âhu sabbappahâyinan[2] ti.

Âpâyikavaggo dutiyo.

---

[1] Tr. manomuniṃ.

[2] Tr. saccappahâyinan.

121.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassârattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâreti. Tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sâdhu vata mâyaṃ[1] gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti:—aho vata myâyaṃ[1] gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So taṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopanno[2] anâdînavadassâvî anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha kâmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnaṃ na mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gâmaṃ vâ nîgamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa yâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—sâdhu vata mâyaṃ[3] gahapati

[1] D., T., Tr. mayaṃ; Com. mâyaṃ = maṃ ayaṃ; Ph. myâyaṃ.
[2] Ph. gadhito, ajjhâponno. See above II. 6. 7.
[3] Tr. mayaṃ; Com. mâyaṃ; T. vatâyaṃ; Ph. myâyaṃ.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata mâyaṃ[1] gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatiṃ pi evarûpena paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So taṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno âdînavadassâvî nissaraṇapaññο paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnaṃ mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Taṃ kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatî ti.

122.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantuṃ. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkaṃ, avyâpâda-vitakkaṃ, avihiṃsâ-vitakkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsu?

Kâma-vitakkaṃ vyâpâda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsâ-vitakkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsu.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtuṃ pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantuṃ. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsu.

Yassaṃ[2] bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûta aññamaññam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtuṃ. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsu.

---

[1] Tr. mayaṃ; Com. mâyaṃ; T. vatâyaṃ; Ph. myâyaṃ.
[2] Ph. Yassaṃ pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu?

Kâmavitakkaṃ vyâpâdavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsâvitakkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsu? Nekkhammavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . bahulî-m-akaṃsu. Yassaṃ bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ . . . viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtuṃ. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsû ti.

123.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Abhiññâyâhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anabhiññâya, sanidânâhaṃ[1] bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidânaṃ,[2] sappâṭihâriyâhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appâṭihâriyaṃ.[3] Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññâya dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññâya, sanidânaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidânaṃ sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appâṭihâriyaṃ,[3] karaṇîyo ovâdo karaṇîyâ anusâsanî. Alañ ca pana vo[4] bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyâ alañ attamanatâya alaṃ somanassâya—sammâsambuddho Bhagavâ svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavâ.

Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinandunti. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamâne sahassîlokadhâtu akampitthâti.[5]

124.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ caramâno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavâ kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahânâma Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpaṃ âvasathaṃ jâna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ[6] ekarattiṃ vihareyyâmâ ti.

---

[1] Ph. sanidânâyâhaṃ. [2] Ph. anidânâya; D aniddânânaṃ; T., Tr. anidânaṃ.
[3] Ph. appâtihâriyâya. [4] Not in Ph.
[5] Ph. saṅkampittha ti. [6] Ph. jânatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakke Bhagavato paṭissutvâ[1] Kapilavatthuṃ pavisitvâ kevalakappaṃ Kapilavatthuṃ anvâhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpaṃ âvasathaṃ yattha Bhagavâ ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo âvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavâ ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Ayaṃ bhante Bharaṇḍu Kâlâmo[2] Bhagavato purâṇasabrahmacârî. Tass' ajja[3] Bhagavâ assame ekarattiṃ viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharaṃ paññâpehî ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena Bharaṇḍukassa Kâlâmassa[4] assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ santharaṃ paññâpetvâ udakaṃ ṭhapetvâ pâdânaṃ dhovanâya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakaṃ ṭhapitaṃ pâdânaṃ dhovanâya. Yassa dâni bhante Bhagavâ kâlaṃ maññatî ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena Bharaṇḍukassa Kâlâmassa[5] assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja pâde pakkhâlesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantaṃ payirupâsituṃ, kilanto Bhagavâ, sve dânâhaṃ[6] Bhagavantaṃ payirupâsissâmî ti. Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakâmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassâ rattiyâ accayena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ.[7] Katame tayo?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti na rûpânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti na vedanânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti rûpânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpati na veda-

[1] Ph. paṭisuṇitvâ.
[2] Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmo.
[3] Ph ajja so.
[4] Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.
[5] Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.
[6] Ph. dâni.
[7] = Puggala III. 16.

nânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti rûpânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti vedanânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti. Ime kho Mahânâma tayo satthâro santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahânâma tiṇṇaṃ satthârânaṃ ekâ niṭṭhâ udâhu puthu niṭṭhâ ti?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharaṇḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkaṃ etad avoca. Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharaṇḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharaṇḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

6. Atha kho Bharaṇḍukassa Kâlâmassa etad ahosi:—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahânâmassa Sakkassa sammukhâ samaṇena Gotamena yâva tatiyakaṃ[1] apasâdito. Yannûnâhaṃ Kapilavatthumhâ pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharaṇḍu Kâlâmo Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi tadâ pakkanto[2] va ahosi na puna pacchâgañchî[3] ti.

125.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ Kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtuṃ. Seyyathâpi nâma sappi[4] vâ telaṃ vâ vâlikâya[5] âsittaṃ osîdati saṃsîdati na saṇṭhâti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtuṃ.

---

[1] Ph. tatiyaṃ.
[2] Ph. *omits* yaṃ . . . tadâpakkanto.
[3] Ph. pacchâgacchatî.
[4] T., D., Tr. sappiṃ.
[5] D. vâlakâya.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca:—Oḷârikaṃ Hatthaka attabhâvaṃ abhinimminâhî ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭissutvâ oḷârikaṃ attabhâvaṃ abhinimminitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ devaputtaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesuṃ api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me[1] bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesuṃ te ca me dhammâ[2] etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesuṃ te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raññâhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante âkiṇṇo viharâmi devaputtehi; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammaṃ sossâmâ ti.[3]

Tiṇṇâhaṃ bhante dhammânaṃ atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Bhagavato ahaṃ bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâhaṃ bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâhaṃ bhante upaṭṭhânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tiṇṇaṃ dhammânaṃ atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

Nâhaṃ Bhagavato dassanassa tittiṃ ajjha[4] kudâcanaṃ
Saṅghassa upaṭṭhânassa saddhammasavanassa ca
Adhisîle[5] sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato
Tiṇṇaṃ dhammânaṃ atitto Hatthako[6] Avihaṃ[7] gato ti.

126.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi.

---

[1] T. yevaṃ ca me; D. ye va.
[2] Ph. te nâma dhammâ.
[3] Ph. sussâmâ ti; Tr. sossâma.
[4] Ph. tittî sambhâvaṃ.
[5] Ph., Com. atisîlaṃ; D. atisîlena.
[6] D., T. atthako; Ph. hatthako.
[7] Ph., D., T. api haṃ; Com. and Tr. Avihaṃ.

Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Goyogapilakkhasmiṃ[1] piṇḍâya caramâno[2] aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassâdaṃ[3] bâhirassâdaṃ sammuṭṭhassatiṃ[4] asampajânaṃ asamâhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ pâkatindriyaṃ. Disvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvaṃ attânaṃ kaṭuviyam akâsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attânaṃ âmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ nânupatissanti nânvassavissantî[5] ti n' etaṃ thânaṃ vijjatî ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito saṃvegaṃ âpâdi. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkanto bhikkhû âmantesi:—

Idhâhaṃ bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmiṃ piṇḍâya caramâno aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassâdaṃ bâhirassâdaṃ sammuṭṭhassatiṃ[6] asampajânaṃ asamâhitaṃ vibhantacittaṃ pâkatindriyaṃ. Disvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocaṃ:

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvaṃ attânaṃ kaṭuviyam akâsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attânaṃ âmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ[7] nânupatissanti nânvassavissantî[8] ti n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjatîti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito saṃvegaṃ âpâdî ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyaṃ ko âmagandho kâ makkhikâ ti?

Abhijjhâ kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyaṃ, vyâpâdo[9] âmagandho, pâpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ makkhikâ. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attânaṃ âmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ nânupatissanti[10] nânvassavissantî ti[11] n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjatîti.

---

[1] Ph. -milakkhasmiṃ. [2] Ph. caramânaṃ.
[3] D., T., Tr. rittâsambâhiraṃ; Ph. and Com. as in text. [4] Ph. samuṭṭhasatiṃ.
[5] Ph. nânubhandissatî; D. nânâvâssavissantî; T., Tr. nânvâssavissanti.
[6] D., T., Tr. rittâsambâhirâsammuṭṭhasatiṃ.
[7] Ph. amakkhikâ. [8] Tr. nânvâssavissantîti; Ph. nânubandhissanti.
[9] Ph. pamâdo. [10] Tr. nanupatissanti.
[11] Ph. for Taṃ vata, etc., has Kathaṃ attânaṃ âmagandhena avassutaṃ makkhikâ nânupaṭissanti nânubandhissatî ti.

Aguttaṃ cakkhusotasmiṃ indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ
Makkhikâ 'nupatissanti[1] saṅkappâ râganissitâ
Kaṭuviyakato bhikkhu âmagandhe avassuto
Ârakâ[2] hoti nibbânâ vighâtass' eva bhâgavâ[3]
Gâme vâ yadi vâ raññe vâ[4] aladdhâ sammattano[5]
Pareti[6] bâlo dummedho[7] makkhikâhi purakkhato
Ye ca sîlena sampannâ paññâyûpasame ratâ
Upasantâ sukhaṃ senti nâsayitvâna makkhikâ ti.

127.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upaksaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Idhâhaṃ bhante dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena yebhuyyena passâmi mâtugâmaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjamânaṃ. Katîhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatî ti?

2. Tîhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha Anuruddha mâtugâmo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati, majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ issâpariyuṭṭhitena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati, sâyaṇha-samayaṃ kâmarâgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tîhi dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajatî ti.

128.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâ-

---

[1] Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.
[2] Ph. akârakâ.
[3] Ph. bhâgato.
[4] Vâ from Ph.
[5] Ph. bâlo mudu madho.
[6] Ph. careti.
[7] Ph. samathamattano.

retvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sahassaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Âraddham kho[1] pana me viriyaṃ asallînaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ passaddho kâyo asâraddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatî ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sahassaṃ lokaṃ olokemî ti, idan te mânasmiṃ. Yam pi te âvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallînaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ[2] passaddho kâyo asâraddhaṃ samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggan ti, idan te uddhaccasmiṃ. Yam pi te âvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatî ti, idan te kukkuccasmiṃ. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃharatû ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anaruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvâ[3] amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃhâsi.[4] Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto[5] na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi[6] Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosî ti.

129.

1. Tîṇ' imâṇi bhikkhave paṭicchannâni vahanti[8] no vivaṭâni. Kattamâni tîṇi?

Mâtugâmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati[7] no vivaṭo, brâhmaṇânaṃ bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti[8] no

---

[1] D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.
[2] Tr. apammuṭṭhâ.
[3] Ph. manasikaritvâ.
[4] Ph. -haratî ti.
[5] Ph. viharati.
[6] P'h. aññâsi.
[7] Ph. âvahanti.
[8] Ph. âvahati.

vivaṭâ, micchâdiṭṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannâ vahati[1] no vivaṭâ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi paṭicchannâni vahanti[2] no vivaṭânîti.

2. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave vivaṭâni virocanti no paṭicchannâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Candamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannaṃ, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannaṃ, Tathâgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imâni kho vivaṭâni virocanti no paṭicchannânîti.

130.[3]

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Pâsâṇalekhûpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhûpamo puggalo, udakalekhûpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pâsâṇalekhûpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dîgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathâ pi bhikkhave pâsâṇe lekhâ na khippaṃ lujjati[4] vâtena vâ udakena vâ ciraṭṭhitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dîgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pâsâṇalekhûpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhûpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dîgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhâ khippaṃ lujjati vâtena vâ udakena vâ na ciraṭṭhitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dîgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhûpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âgâḷhena[5] pi vuccamâno

---

[1] Ph. âvahati. [2] Ph. âvahanti.

[3] This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

[4] D. khippaṃ mujjalujjati; T. khippaṃ muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati= puñchati. [5] D. agaḷhena; T. atigâḷhena; Ph. gaḷhena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva saṃsandati[1] c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udake lekhâ khippaṃ yeva paṭigacchati[2] na ciraṭṭhitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâḷhena[3] pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva saṃsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.[4]

131.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato yodhâjîvo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.[5] Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjîvo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato yodhâjîvo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.[6]

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rûpaṃ atîtânâgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikaṃ vâ sukhumam vâ hînaṃ vâ paṇîtaṃ vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ sabbaṃ rûpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atîtânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ paṇîtâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ

---

[1] Tr., Ph. saṃsandhati.
[2] Ph. yeva patiṭṭhaṃ gacchati; D., T yeva paṭhaviṃ sacchati.
[3] Ph. gâḷhena [4] Kusinâra *omitted by* D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharaṇḍu-vaggo.
[5] See above III. 92, and below III. 139.
[6] Cf. Sk. dûre- vedha *and* akshuṇṇa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtâṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Yâ kâci saññâ atîtânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ paṇîtâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ saññâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhârâ atîtânâgatapaccuppannâ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhuma vâ hînâ vâ paṇîtâ vâ ye dûre santike vâ sabbe saṅkhâre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti,—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññâṇaṃ atîtânâgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikaṃ vâ sukhumaṃ vâ hînâ vâ paṇîtaṃ vâ dûre santike vâ sabbaṃ viññâṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti,—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhî hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhî hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kâyassa padâletâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjjâkhandhaṃ padâleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kâyassa padâletâ hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

132.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave parisâ. Katamâ tisso?

Ukkâcita vinîtâ parisâ, paripucchâ vinîtâ[1] parisâ,[2] yâvatajjhâvinîtâ[3] parisâ. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ ti.

---

[1] Ph. paṭipucchâ vinîtâ.
[2] These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchâ.
[3] Ph. yâvatajjanî vinîtâ.

133.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadaṃ[1] dadâti dukkaraṃ karoti dukkhamaṃ khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppâdâ vâ bhikkhave Tathâgatânaṃ anuppâdâ vâ Tathâgatânaṃ ṭhitâ vâ sâ dhâtu dhammaṭṭhitatâ dhammaniyâmatâ sabbe saṅkhârâ aniccâ. Taṃ Tathâgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvâ abhisametvâ âcikkhati[2] deseti[3] paññâpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttânîkaroti sabbe saṅkhârâ aniccâ ti.

2. Uppâdâ vâ bhikkhave Tathâgatânaṃ anuppâdâ vâ Tathâgatânaṃ ṭhitâ vâ sâ dhâtu dhammaṭṭhitatâ[4] dhammaniyâmatâ sabbe saṅkhârâ dukkhâ. Taṃ Tathâgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvâ ahhisametvâ âcikkhati paññâpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttânîkaroti sabbe saṅkhârâ dukkhâ ti.

3. Uppâdâ vâ bhikkhave Tathâgatânaṃ anuppâdâ vâ Tathâgatânaṃ ṭhitâ vâ sâ dhâtu dhammaṭṭhitatâ dhammaniyâmatâ sabbe dhammâ anattâ. Taṃ Tathâgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvâ abhisametvâ âcikkhati deseti paññâpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttânîkaroti sabbe dhammâ anattâ ti.

135.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâni kânici tantâvutânaṃ vatthânaṃ kesakambalo tesaṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhâyati. Kesakambalo bhikkhave sîte sîto uṇhe unho dubbaṇṇo dugganho dukkhasamphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici puthu samaṇappavâdânaṃ[5] Makkhalivâdo tesaṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhâyati. Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evaṃvâdî evamdiṭṭhi— n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyan ti.

---

[1] Ph. duddasaṃ. [2] dhammathitatâ . . . to âcikkhati omitted by D. and T.
[3] Ph. gavesati. [4] T. anudhammaṭṭhitatatâ.
[5] Ph. yâni kânici samaṇabrâhmaṇa vâdâni samaṇappavâdâni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atîtaṃ addhânaṃ arahanto sammâsambuddhâ te pi Bhagavanto kammavâdâ c' eva ahesuṃ kiriyavâdâ ca viriyavâdâ ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati[1]—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anâgataṃ addhânaṃ arahanto sammâsambuddhâ te pi Bhagavanto kammavâdâ c' eva bhavissanti kiriyavâdâ ca viriyavâdâ ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi arahaṃ sammâsambuddho kammavâdo kiriyavâdo viriyavâdo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyan ti.

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nadî-mukhe khipaṃ[2] uḍḍeyya[3] bahunnaṃ macchânaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya vyasanâya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattânaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya vyasanâyâti.

136.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ.[4] Katamâ tisso?

Saddhâsampadâ, sîlasampadâ, paññâsampadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Saddhâvuddhi, sîlavuddhi paññâvuddhi.

Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke[5] desessâmi,[6] tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke[5] desessâmi.[6] Taṃ suṇâtha, sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhâsissâmîti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkâ[5]?

---

[1] D. paṭivâhati. [2] Ph. khippaṃ. [3] D., T. oḍḍeyya; Ph. udeyya.
[4] There is another triad of sampadâs at III. 115. 5–7.
[5] Ph. -khaloge, -khalogâ, -khalogo. [6] Ph. desissâmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko [1] javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko [1] javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko [1] javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkâ.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkâ ? [1]

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko [1] javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko [1] javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko [1] javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohaparinâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhâtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsâdeti [2] no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhânaṃ. Idam assa na [3] ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti pajânâti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. [2] Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânabhesajjaparikkhânaṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ

---

[1] Ph. -khalogâ, -khalogo.
[2] Ph. saṃhareti.
[3] Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti pajânâti. Idaṃ assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti.[1] Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhânaṃ. Idam assa ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkâ.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse[2] desessâmi[3] tayo ca purisasadasse.[2] Taṃ suṇâtha, sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissâmîti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadassâ[4]?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso[5] javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso[5] javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso[5] javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadassâ.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso[5] javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca.

---

[1] Ph. saṃhareti. [2] Ph. -parasse. [3] Ph. desissâmi.
[4] Ph. -parasse. [5] Ph. -parasso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinabbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsâdeti[1] no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânabhesajjaparikkhânaṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvara . . . parikkhânaṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohâpariṇâhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ . . . pe . . . anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvara . . . parikkhânaṃ. Idam assa ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassâ ti.

139.[2]

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde[3] assâjâniye desessâmi tayo ca bhadde purisâjânîye. Taṃ suṇâtha sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissamîti.

---

[1] Ph. saṃhareti; D. saṃsâveti.
[2] See above III. 92, and III. 131.
[3] Tr. bhadre.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ assâjânîyâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assâjânîyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ assâjânîyâ.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ purisâjânîyâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisâjânîyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisâjânîyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ. Idam assa ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisâjânîyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ purisâjânîyâ ti.

140.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Moranivâpe paribbâjakârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho[1] hoti accantayogakkhemî accantabrahmacârî accantapariyosâno seṭṭho devamanussânaṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Asekhena sîlakkhandhena, asekhena samâdhikkhandhena, asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhî dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho[1] hoti accantayogakkhemî accantabrahmacârî accantapariyosâno seṭṭho devamanussânan ti.

2. Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussânaṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

---

[1] Ph. -diṭṭho *throughout*.

Iddhipâṭihâriyena, âdesanâpâṭihâriyena, anusâsanapâṭihâriyena.[1] Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemî accantabrahmacârî accantapariyosâno seṭṭho devamanussânan ti.

3. Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussânaṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Sammâdiṭṭhiyâ, sammâñâṇena, sammâvimuttena. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi sammannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussânan ti.

Yodhâjîvavaggo catuttho.[2]

141.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tîhi?

Akusalena kâyakammena, akusalena vacîkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tîhi?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusalena vacîkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tîhi?

Sâvajjena kâyakammena, sâvajjena vacîkammena, sâvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tîhi?

Anavajjena kâyakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

---

[1] Ph. anusâsani p°.

[2] Yodhâjîva *is only in Ph., all other MSS. read* Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato . . . pe . . . visamena kâyakammena, visamena vacîkammena, visamena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato . . . pe . . . samena kâyakammena, samena vacîkammena, samena manokammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammena, asucinâ vacîkammena, asucinâ manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammena, sucinâ vacîkammena, sucinâ manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tîhi?

Akusalena kâyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tîhi?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusalena vacîkammena, kusalena manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sâvajjena kâyakammena, sâvajjena vacîkammena, sâvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kâyakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kâyakammena, visamena vacîkammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kâyakammena, samena vacîkammena, samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammena, asucinâ vacîkammena, asucinâ manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammena, sucinâ vacîkammena, sucinâ manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatî ti.

149.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vandanâ. Katamâ tisso?

Kâyena, vâcâya, manasâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vandanâ ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ kâyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vâcâya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasâ sucaritaṃ caranti supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesaṃ sattânaṃ, ye bhikkhave majjhantikasamayaṃ kâyena sucaritaṃ caranti . . . pe . . . manasâ sucaritaṃ caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesaṃ sattânaṃ, ye bhikkhave sattâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ kâyena sucaritaṃ caranti . . . pe . . . manasâ sucaritaṃ caranti susâyaṇho bhikkhave tesaṃ sattânan ti.

Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ suppabhâtaṃ[1] suvuṭṭhitaṃ[2]
Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyiṭṭhaṃ brahmacârisu[3]
Padakkhiṇaṃ kâyakammaṃ vâcâkammaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
Padakkhiṇaṃ[4] manokammaṃ panidhîyo[5] padakkhiṇâ
Padakkhiṇâni katvâna labhat' atthe[6] padakkhiṇe[7]
Te attha laddhâ sukhitâ virûḷhâ buddhasâsane
Ârogâ sukhitâ hotha saha sabbehi ñâtibhî ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññâsako samatto tatiyo.[8]

---

[1] Ph. suppabhâsaṃ. [2] Ph. suhuṭṭhitaṃ. [3] Ph. brahmacariṃsu.
[4] *Omitted by* Ph. [5] Tr. *originally* panidhite yo; Ph. paṇidhite.
[6] Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha. [7] D. padakkhiṇo.
[8] Ph. Bâlavaggo pañcamo Paññâsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Âgâḷhâ[1] paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ[2] paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâḷhâ[1] paṭipadâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvâdî hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kâmesu doso so[3] kâmesu pâtavyatam[4] âpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âgâḷhâ[1] paṭipadâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ[5] paṭipadâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttâcâro hatthâvalekhano[6] na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nâbhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sâdiyati.[7] So na kumbhimukhâ paṭiganhâti na kaḷopi-mukhâ paṭiganhâti na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamânânaṃ na gabbhiniyâ na pâyamânâya na purisantaragatâya na saṅkittisu na yattha sâ upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikâ saṇḍacârinî, na maccham na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekâgâriko vâ hoti ekâlopiko dvâgâriko vâ hoti dvâlopiko . . . pe . . . sattâgâriko vâ hoti sattâlopiko, ekissâpi dattiyâ yâpeti dvîhi pi dattîhi yâpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattîhi yâpeti, ekâhikam pi âhâraṃ âhâreti dvîhikam pi âhâraṃ âhâreti . . . pe . . . sattâhikam pi âharaṃ âhâreti iti evarûpaṃ aḍḍhamâsikam pi pariyâyabhattabhojanânuyogam anuyutto viharati, so sâkabhakkho pi hoti sâmâkabhakkho pi hoti nîvârabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho[8] pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti âcâmabhakkho pi hoti piññâkabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamûlaphalâhâro[9] yâpeti pavattaphalabhojî: so sâṇâni pi dhâreti masâṇâni pi dhâreti chavadussâni pi dhâreti paṃsukûlâni pi dhâreti tirîṭâni pi dhâreti ajinâni pi dhâreti ajinakkhipam pi dhâreti kusacîram pi dhâreti vâkacîram pi dhâreti phalakacîram[10] pi dhâreti kesakambalam pi dhâreti

---

[1] D., Ph. agâlhâ.
[2] Ph. nicchâma; SS. nijjhamâ; Com. nijjhâmâ.
[3] Ph. so ti.
[4] Ph. pâtabatam.
[5] Tr. nijjhimâ.
[6] Ph. hatthâpelakhaṇo; D. hatthapelakhaṇo; Tr. hatthâvalekhano.
[7] Ph. âdiyati.
[8] Ph. kaṭa°, Puggala Paññatti sâtabhakkho.
[9] MSS. -âhâro, Puggala Paññatti -âhâre.
[10] Ph. valakacîraṃ; D. elakacîraṃ.

vâlakambalaṃ pi dhâreti ulûkapakkhikam[1] pi dhâreti; kesamassulocano[2] kesamassulocanânuyogam[3] anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako[4] pi hoti âsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhânam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakâpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakâpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sâyaṃ tatiyakam pi udakarohanânuyogam[5] anuyutto viharati, iti evarûpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kâyassa âtâpanaparitâpanânuyogam anuyutto viharati.[6] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kâye kâyânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassaṃ, citte, vedanâsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassaṃ.[7] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadâ.

152.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Âgaḷhâ[8] paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâḷhâ[8] paṭipadâ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âgâḷhâ[8] paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ anuppâdâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, uppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, anuppannânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ uppâdâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, uppannânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ṭhitiyâ asammosâya bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ

---

[1] Ph. uluṅkapakkhikaṃ.
[2] D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokhaṇo.
[3] D., Tr. -lomakânuyogaṃ.
[4] D. ubhayaṭṭhako.
[5] Ph. udakârohânuyogam.
[6] See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.
[7] See M.P.S. p. 18.
[8] D., Ph. agâḷhâ.

chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhânasaṅkhârasamannâgataṃ iddhipâdaṃ bhâveti viriyasamâdhi-cittasamâdhi-vîmaṃsâsamâdhi-padhâna-saṅkhârasamannâgataṃ iddhipâdaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhâveti viriyindriyaṃ bhâveti satindriyaṃ bhâveti samâdhindriyaṃ bhâveti paññindriyaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . saddhâbalaṃ bhâveti viriyabalaṃ bhâveti samâdhibalaṃ bhâveti paññâbalaṃ bhâveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti pîtisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti samâdhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti upekhâsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti sammâdiṭṭhiṃ bhâveti sammâsaṅkappaṃ bhâveti sammâvâcaṃ bhâveti sammâkammantaṃ bhâveti sammâ-âjîvaṃ bhâveti sammâvâyâmaṃ bhâveti sammâsatiṃ bhâveti sammâsamâdhiṃ bhâveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadâ ti.[1]

153.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tîhi?

Attanâ ca pâṇâtipâtî hoti parañ ca pâṇâtipâte samâdapeti pâṇâtipâte ca samanuññô hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tîhi?

Attanâ ca pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pâṇâtipâtâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pâṇâtipâtâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanuññô hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca adinnâdâyî hoti parañ ca adinnâdâne samâdapeti adinnâdâne ca samanuññô hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca . . . pe . . . adinnâdânâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanuññô hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârî hoti parañ ca

[1] Ph. *adds* Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, *together with an uddâna.*

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti paraṅ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti paraṅ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti paraṅ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisuṇâvâco hoti paraṅ ca pisuṇâya vacâya samâdapeti pisuṇâya vâcâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attaṇâ ca pisuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti paraṅ ca pisuṇâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pisuṇâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti paraṅ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti paraṅ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti paraṅ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti paraṅ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti paraṅ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti paraṅ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanuñño hoti . . .

161.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca vyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyâpâde samâdapeti vyâpâde ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca avyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyâpâde samâdapeti avyâpâde ca samanuñño hoti . . .

162.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca micchâdiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchâdiṭṭhiyâ samâdapeti micchâdiṭṭhiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammâdiṭṭhiyâ samâdapeti sammâdiṭṭhiyâ ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.[1]

163.

Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samâdhi, animitto samâdhi, appaṇihito samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tâyo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.[2]

Râgassa bhikkhave pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa khodassa upanâhassa makkhassa paḷâsassa issâya macchariyassa mâyâya sâṭheyyassa thambhassa sârambhassa mânassa atimânassa madassa pamâdassa abhiññâya pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ti.[3]

Idam avoca Bhagavâ. Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Ekanipâti ca Dukanipâti ca Tikanipâti ca samatti.[4]

---

[1] Ph. adds Kammapaṭṭhapeyyâlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || Pâṇaṃ adinnamicchâ ca || musâvâdî ca pisuṇâ || pharusâ samphappalâpâ ca || abhijjhâ byâpâdadiṭṭhiyâ || Kamappaṭṭhâsupeyyâli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

[2] Ph. inserts the following: Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicâro samâdhi, avitakkavicâramatto samâdhi, avitakkaavicâro samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

[3] Ph. *adds* Râgapeyyâlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[4] Ph. ekanipâtañ ca dukanipâtañ ca tikanipâtañ ca samattaṃ.

Aṅguttaranikâyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanâ nipâtâ ekâdasa[1] yeva pavattitâ uddânato te nisâmetha âdito:—

I.

Itthirûpaṃ purisarûpaṃ pañca nîvaraṇâni ca akammaniyâdikaṃ pañca pañca cittaṃ anatthato (i–iv.).

Sûkaṃ paduṭṭharahado candano[2] lahu pabhassaro âsave[3] bhavamanasâ bhâgîhi apare duve (v.–vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihâni anatthâya asammosâ[4] catukoṭikâ[5] mukha[6] ete caturo sabbavatthitâ (vi. 7–x. 32).

Adhammâ vinayo ca bhâsitâciṇṇaṃ paññatti pañcamaṃ âpatti lahu duṭṭhulyaṃ sâvasesarakamena[7] ca (x. 33–xii.).

Puggalo Sâriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca aṭṭhânañ ca nibbidâdasampadâ[8] (xiii.–xvi.).

Anuppaññañ ca kusalaṃ micchâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yen' eva sattâ asaddhammavuṭṭhânena (xvii.–xviii. 2).

Pare[9] sâvajjakhipaṃ durakhâte[10] ca nadvassaṃ[11] manussesu majjhimâ viññâtariyena cakkhunâ (xviii. 3–xviii. 16).

Dassanâ savanâ dhâraṇâ upaparikkhaṇâ attham aññâya dassaṃ[12] saggo saṃviggena vassaggârammaṇena ca. Annena ca ye vuttâ ye attharasena ca dve manussâ dve devâ nirayena[13] apare duve. Dve tiracchânayoniyo dve pettivisayâ Jambudîpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe[14] piṇḍapâtaṃ paṃsukûladhammakathikâ vinayena ca bahusaccathâvareyya-âkappâ dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivârajjhânamettâ upaṭṭhânaṃ[15] padhâna-indriyabalabhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhâyatanavimokkhakasiṇena ca (xx. 2–xx. 63).

---

[1] Tr. ekâdase.
[2] MSS. phandano.
[3] Ba., D., P., T. âseva.
[4] Tr., Bb. asammosâ; D., P., etc., asammeca.
[5] Bb., P. cakutotikâ.
[6] So all the MSS.
[7] P. sâvasesaṃ kamena.
[8] So all the MSS.
[9] Tr., Ba. care.
[10] Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.
[11] Tr. na vassaṃ.
[12] P. dasaṃ.
[13] Ba., Tr. niraye.
[14] MSS. aññe.
[15] Bb., P. upaṭṭhânaṃ, ? uppannânam (see xx. 14).

Dve saññâ anussate jhânâ[1] sahagatchi yojaye acharâ ca mahâ[2]-samuddo saṃvegâ passaddhi akusalaṃ kusalena ca (xx. 63–xxi. 16).

Avijjâ paññâ pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidâ caturo phalena[3] paṭilâbho vuḍḍhi vepullatâya ca (xxi. 17–xxi. 31–4).

Mahâputhuvepullañ ca gambhîraṃ asamantabhûriñ ca bâhu-sî[gha]-lahu-hâsu-java-tikkha-nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31–5–xxi. 31–16).

Bhuñjanti bhattâ parihînaṃ viraddhaṃ pamadiṃsu te muṭṭhâsevanabhâvanabahulâ abhiññâ-pariññâya ca atho sacchikiriyâya (xxi. 17–70).

Paṭhamo nipâto.

II.

Vajjappadhânatapanîyâ atho pi uppaññâsiṃ saññojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ[4] athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhânena desanâ-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyâ akatattâ ekaṃsaṃ akusalaṃ atho pi sammosâ (i.–ii.).

Bâlo ca duṭṭho bhâsitañ ca neyatthâ paṭichanna-diṭṭhisîlena vijjabhâgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhûmi duppaṭikâro[5] kiṃvâdî[6] dakkhiṇeyyâ saññojana-samacittâ caraṇakacoro[7] paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttânavaggâ aggavatî ariyakasaṭena[8] pañcamaṃ ukkâcita-âmisa-garuvisama-adhammikâ adhammâdî ti (v.).

Hita-accherakaṃ anutappa-thûpârahâ atho pi dve buddhâ asanî tayo kimpurisavijâyanam atha sannivâsasaṃsârena câ ti (vi.).

Gihî ca kâma-upadhi-âsavasâmisañ ca ariyena kâyapîti-sâtasamâdhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidânañ ca hetusaṅkhârapaccayarûpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ viññânam yañ ca saṅkhataṃ vimuttipaggaho nâmaṃ (viii.).

---

[1] MSS. ṭhânâ.
[2] MSS. me.
[3] D., T. phale.
[4] MSS. kaṇhâ ca sukkalo.
[5] MSS. duppaṭikkâro.
[6] MSS. kiṃdi.
[7] *Sic* MSS.
[8] MSS. ariyakâsata.

Vijjâ bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhâtuyo âpatti-vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ[1] (ix.).

Bâlâ ca kappiyâpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappiyâpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittañ[2] ca ceto bâlena pañcamaṃ paññâ asokapubbakârî[3] ca vitthogo[4] duttappa-paccayañ ca[5] vuttagarukâ lahukâ[6] duṭṭhullena câ ti (xi.).

Âyâcani cattâro khatehi[7] ca durapari[8]-sacittako vâ vinaye[9] câgaṃ pariccâgaṃ bhogâ sambhogâ saṃvibhâgâ saṅgâhamanuggâham atho pi anukampena câ ti (xii.–xiii.).

Santhârâ paṭisanthârâ esanâ pariyesanâ pariyeṭṭhiyo pûjâ âtitheyya-iddhi-vuḍḍhi-ratana-sannicayâ[10] (xiv.).

Samâpatti ajjavañ ca khanti sâkalyaṃ avihiṃsâ dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhânasati[11] samatho[12] vipatti-sampadâ-visuddhi-diṭṭhi-asantuṭṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññâsako (xv.).

Dve dhammâ sekho tañ ca kaveyyaṃ[13] kusalânavajjañ[14] ca sukhudrayañ ca vivekaṃ[15] vyâpajjhasataṃ dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhâ dve pavâraṇâ tajjaniyaṃ niyassañ ca pabbajaniyañ ca sârâṇaṃ ukkhepo parivâso ca mûlamânattaabbhânaṃ (xvi.–xvii).

Dutiyo nipâto.

III.

Bâla-lakkhaṇacittâ[16] accayaṃ[17] ayonisena ca akusalasâvajja-savyâpajjha-duccarita-malena ca[18] (1–10).

Ñâtako sârâṇîyo nirâso[19] cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apaṇṇakataṃ[20] [attâ] devâ pâpaṇikâ[21] apara duve[22] (11–20).

---

[1] MSS. vuṭṭhânâ âcesâ (Tr. âcesata).
[2] MSS. sukha°-.
[3] MSS. pubbari.
[4] *Sic* MSS.
[5] -paccayañ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcaṭañca; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamañ ca.
[6] MSS. liyukâ.
[7] Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.
[8] *Sic* MSS.
[9] *? read* sacittavodânañ ca vinayo.
[10] MSS. -ratam na sanivâsa.
[11] MSS. -paṭisaṅkhâ sati.
[12] MSS. samâdho.
[13] MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyaṃ.
[14] MSS. kusalanuppajjañ.
[15] *? read* vipâkaṃ.
[16] Ph. Bhayaṃ lakkhaṇacittañ ca.
[17] SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.
[18] Ph. -khataṃ malan ti.
[19] Ph. sârâṇâyo bhikkhu.
[20] MSS. -kattiṃ (Tr. kattaṃ); Ph. -kattâ.
[21] SS. pâpaniye; (Tr. pâpaniya).
[22] Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena câ ti.

Kâyasakkhî gilâno saṅkhâro bahukâro arûko[1] âsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhâṇî andho avakujjena ca[2] (21–30).

Sarahmak' Ânanda-Sâriputta-nidânam Âḷavakena ca[3] devadûtâ dve râjâ sukhumâlâdhipatiyena ca vaggo[4] (31–40).

Sammukhiṭṭhânaparesa-pavattanî paṇḍito sîlavâ saṅkhataṃ pabbatâtappa[5]-mahâcorena te dasa [paññâsako] (41-50).

Dve janâ[6] brâhmaṇa-paribbâjakâ nibbânamahâsalena ca Vacchagottena[7] ca Tikaṇṇo Jânussoṇi-Saṅgâravena[8] ca[9] (51-60).

Titthaṃ bhayañ ca Venâgo Sarabho Kesaputtiyâ[10] Sâḷho ca kathâ-vatthuṃ aññatitthiyâ[11] akusulamûla-uposaṭhaṅgena te dasa[12] (61-70).

Channo[13] âjîvako Sakko niganṭhasamâdapetabbena ca bhavacetanâ-patthanâ-upaṭṭhâna-gandha-abhibhûna saha samaṇâ[14] ca yañ sukhettaṃ[15] Vajjiputtaṃ sekhena pañca masâyo[16] ca sâdhikâ vuttâ[17] dve sikkhâ[18] atha Paṅkadhâyena ca[19] (71-90).

Accâyikañ[20] ca pavivekaṃ aggavatiparisâ[21] ca tayo âjânîyo vatthaṃ[22] atha potthakaṃ loṇaphalena[23] paṃsudhovaka-suvaṇṇakâreua ca paṇṇâsako[24] (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanâ assâdo ruṇṇo[25] tiṇṇaṃ atitti[26] dve kûṭâ dve nidânâni[27] apare duve[28] (101-110).

---

[1] SS. âkârakkho (Tr. ârakkho).
[2] Ph. Seṭṭhagilânasaṅkhârâ bahukâva-jîrena ca ante avakujjatâ ti.
[3] SS. -Sâriputta nidâ hakena ca.
[4] Ph. BrahmânandaSariputtânaṃ nidânaṃ tattha kenaci dutâ dve ca râjâno sukhumâlâ dhipateyyena câ ti.
[5] SS. Sammukhiṭṭhânaparisavattana paṇḍitasevitaṃkhataṃ patiṃ âtappa; Ph. Sammukhâ ṭhânapaccattaṃ paresaṃ paṇḍitaṃ sîlavaṃ saṅkhâra-pabbatâtappa.
[6] SS. râjâ. [7] SS. vaggo tena. [8] SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.
[9] Ph. Dve janâ brahmaṇâ c'eva paribbâjana-nibbutaṃ palojappo atikkanto soni saṅgâravena câ ti.
[10] SS. Kesaputtike. [11] SS. aññatitthiya.
[12] Ph. Titthakhâyañca vedana so pabhâga pavattiyo Sâḷho ca tivatti ca titthiya mûlûposatho. [13] SS. Paññâsako paṇṇâ.
[14] SS. niganṭha samâpaññena ca . . . samânâ. [15] SS. gukhettaṃ.
[16] *Sic* MSS. [17] SS. sâvîkâ vuttâ (Tr. puttâ). [18] SS. sekhâ.
[19] Ph. Chandho âjîvako sakko niganṭho tathâ bbavo ti sîlabbatâ gandhâ ca cûḷâni ti.
[20] SS. âcâyikañ (Tr. âpâyikañ). [21] SS. ariyapariyesanañ.
[22] SS. vuttâ. [23] SS. potthakaloṇaphale.
[24] Ph. Accâyikañ ca sukhittattaṃ sadâ bodhisattassa tayo âjâniyo yeva loṇakena saṅkapuggalâ. [25] Tr. assâdo saṇo ruṇṇo; D., T. assâde sane ruṇṇo.
[26] SS. pañcamaṃ atitta. [27] SS. dve kûṭânidâne.
[28] Ph. Pubbe manusse assâdo samâno [ru]ṇṇa paññakaṃ atitthi dve catutthâni nidânâni apare dve ti.

Apâyikâ[1] dullabho appameyyo ânañcâyatanena[2] vipattiyo[3] apaṇṇako kammantaṃ[4] dve soceyyâ moneyyena ca vaggo[5] (111–120).[6]

Kusinâra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakâ Bharaṇḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuviyaṃ[7] dve Anuruddhâ paṭichanna-pâsâṇalekhena te dasa[8] (121–130).

Yodhâ[9] parisâ mitto uppâdakesakambalasampadâ vuddhî tayo ca assakhaḷuṅkâ[10] tayo ca moranivâpena vaggo[11] (131–140).

Akusalâ sâvajjâ visama-asucinâ saha khato ca honti cattâri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo[12] (141–150).

Tikanipâto samatto.

---

[1] SS. apâyike. [2] Ba., Tr. anañjasaṇdena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.
[3] Not in the MSS. [4] SS. apaṇṇake kammataṃ. [5] SS. vaggo visi.
[6] Ph. apâyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ anaññaṃ vipattisampadâ aṭṭhamaṃ apanakammanto dve ca soceyyaṃ moneyyañ câ ti.
[7] SS. Rabhaṇḍa-Gotamakâ Bharaṇḍa-Chattakena ca kaduviyaṃ.
[8] Ph. Kusinâya-bhaṇḍanâ c'eva gonâma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakâ kaviyatthe Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekhena te dasâ ti.
[9] SS. yovâ. [10] SS. assakheḷoko tâyo.
[11] Ph. Yodha purisamîtañ ca uppâdo kesakambalo saddhâ vuddhî tayo ca assâ tayo dhammâ nivâsinâ ti.
[12] Ph. Akusalañ ca sâvajjañ ca visamañ ca asucinâ saha || caturo khataṃ vandanâ ca pubbaṇhe ca terassâ ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.
I.–III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

Akaccha, III. 67. 2–7.
Akataññutâ, II. iv. 1.
Akataveditâ, II. iv. 1.
Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, -saññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.
Akàlavâdî, III. 69, 4.
Akiriyavâdî, II. iv. 3.
Akusala dhamma, II. xvi. 51–55; III. 6; 141.
Akusalamûla, III. 69, 1.
Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
Akkha, III. 15, 3.
Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda, III. 59, 1.
Akkhaṇavedhî, III. 131, 4.
Aguttadvàratâ, II. xv. 6.
Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34.
Aggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3; III. 93, 1.
Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11; -dâha, III. 62, 1.
Aṅga, III. 19.
Aṅgàrapabbata, III. 35, 4.
Aṃsa, II. iv. 2.
Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1; III. 4; 90, 3, 4.
Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1–3; -pariyosâna, III. 140, 11–3; -brahmacârî, III. 140, 1–3; -yogakkemî, III. 140, 1–3. -sukhumâla, III. 38, 1.
Acelaka, III. 151, 2.
Accharâ, I. vi. 3–5; I. xviii. 13–17; I. xx. 2.
Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2; -kkhipa, III. 151, 2.
Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3.
Ajjava, II. xv. 2.
Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
Ajjhâyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.
Ajjhosâna, II. iv. 6.
Añjalikamma, III. 24.
Aññatiṭṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III. 18; 68, 1; 92, 1.
Aññathatta, III. 47.
Aṭavi, III. 62, 3.

Aṭṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13; 62, 6.
Aṭṭhâna, I. xiv. 1.
Aṭṭhi, II. i. 5.
Atitta, III. 125, 2.
Atimâna, II. xvii. 5.
Attabhâva, III. 33.
Attavyâbâdha, III. 17; 51.
Attâdhipaka, III. 40, 4.
Attâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1.
Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 10; III. 20; -paṭisaṃvedî, III. 44; -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9; II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43; -vâdî, III. 69, 9.
Adinnâdâna, III. 70, 10; 154.
Âduṭṭhullâ âpatti, II. xi. 11.
Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11; 66, 9.
Addha-kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
Adhamma, II. x, 7, 8; x. 17, 18; -kamma, II. v. 8; -cariyâ, II. ii. 6; -vâdî, III. 69, 4; -vâdinî (parisâ), II. v. 10; -saññî, II. x. 7, 8; II. x. 17, 18.
Adhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi. 12.
Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.
Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.
Adhipaññâ, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.
Adhivacana, III. 13.
Adhisîla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
Anaggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3.
Anatthavâdî, III. 69, 4.
Ananulomika, III. 11.
Anabhâvakata, III. 33.
Anabhijjhâlu, III. 160.
Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.
Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
Anariyâ parisâ, II. v. 4.
Anavakâsa, I. xv. 1–28.
Anavajja, II. xvi. 65–70; III. 7; 142; 146.
Anavasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
Anâgâmî, I. xxi. 29; II. iv. 5; III. 21.
Anâpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15, 16; -saññî, II. x. 5, 6.
Anâsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
A-nidâna, III. 123.
Anissâ, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
Anukampâ, II. iv. 6; II. xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.
Anutappâ, II. vi. 3.
Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III. 16.
Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
Anupaṇâha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
Anupâta, III. 57, 1.
Anuppâdadhamma, III. 33, 2; 34.
Anuppadâna, III. 24.
Anulomika, III. 11.

Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
Anusaya, I. xxi. 17–21; III. 32, 1, 2.
Anusâsanî - pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.
Anussati, I. xvi. 1–10; I. xx. 93–98, 102.
Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
Antaraṭṭhaka, III. 34.
Antaradhâna, II. ii. 10.
Antarâyakara, III. 57, 1.
Antojana, III. 48.
Andha, III. 29.
Andhakâra, II. ii. 6.
Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
Apaṇṇakata, III. 16.
Apaḷâsa, II. xvi, 7, 17, 27.
Apuñña, II. xii. 5–8.
Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.
Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
Appaṭivâna, III. 125, 2.
Appaṭivânitâ, II. xv. 15.
Appamâda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
Appameyya, III. 113.
Appâṭihâriya, III. 123.
Appâbâdha, I. xiv. 4.
Appâbâdhatâ, I. xx. 1.
Appicchatâ, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.
Abbhâna, II. xvii. 2.
Abhijjhâ, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.
Abhijjhâlu, III. 160.
Abhiññâ, II. xvii. 3.
Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
Abhivâdana, III. 24.
Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
Abhisaṅkhâra, III. 15, 2.
Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
Abhiseka, III. 13.
Abhûtavâdî, III. 69, 4.
Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
Amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.
Amâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
Amâyâ, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
Amûḷhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
Ayokhîla, III. 35, 4.
Ayoniso manasikâra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.
Araṇavihârî, I. xiv. 2.
Arañña, II. iii. 9.
Aratî, I. ii. 3.
Arahâ, II. vi. 1–5.
Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
Arittajhâna, I. vi. 3-5.
Ariyâ parisâ, II. v. 4.
Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sâvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
Ariyûposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
Arukûpamacitta, III. 25.
Arûpadhâtu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
Arûpârammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.
Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
Avijjâ, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vâdî, III. 69, 4; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
Avihiṃsâ, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.
Avîci, III. 56.
Avûpasama, I. ii. 4.
Aveccappasâda, III. 75, 2-4.
Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.
Avyâpâda-vitakka, III. 122.
Avyâpajjha, II. xvi. 96–100; III. 23.
Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
Asantuṭṭhitâ, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.
Asanta-sannivâsa, II. vi. 11.
Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhûmi, II. iv. 1.
Asamâdhisukha, II. vii. 10.
Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.
Asâṭheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
Asi, II. i. 1.
Asuci, III. 27; 144.
Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.
Asurakâya, III. 36.
Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.
Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
Assâsa, III. 65, 15-17.
Asâmantapaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Assakhaḷuṅka, III. 137.
Assama, III. 124, 2.
Assasadassa, III. 138.
Assâjânîya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.
Assâda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.
Ahaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.

Âkâsânañcâyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.
Âkappasampadâ, I. xx. 1.
Âkâsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhâtu, III. 61, 6.
Âkiñcaññâyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.
Âgâmî, II. iv. 5.
Âgâḷhâ, III. 151, 152.
Âghâta, II. vi. 12.
Âcariya, III. 56.
Âcâmabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
Âcâra, II. iv. 5.
Âjânîya, III. 94, 1.
Âjîvaka-sâvaka, III. 72, 1.
Âjîva-vipatti, III. 117. 2; -sampadâ, III. 117, 5.
Âtappa, III. 49.
Âtâpa, III. 69, 11.
Âtâpana, III. 151, 2.
Âtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
Âdâsa, III. 70, 6.
Âdicca, III. 92, 4.

Âdînava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
Âdesanâ-pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.
Ânisaṃsa, II. ii. 8.
Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
Âpâyika, III. 111.
Âpo-dhâtu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
Âbâdha, III. 22.
Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -câga II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyeṭṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ, II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
Âmisa-saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
Âmisâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
Âmisânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
Ayatana, III. 114, 1-3.
Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.
Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
Ârambha-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.
Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.
Âsaṃsa, III. 13.
Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
Âsâ, II. xi. 1.
Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.

Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
Itthi, III. 35, 1.
Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ, II. xvi. 6.
Indriyesu guttadvâratâ, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

Issâ, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmâna, III. 61, 1–3.
Issarâdhipacca, III. 70, 17.

Ukkâ, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
Ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ, II. v. 6.
Ukkûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
Ukkuṭikappadhâna, III. 151, 2.
Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
Uccâkulika, I. xiv. i.
Uccâsayana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
Ucchaṅgapañña, III. 30.
Ucchâda, III. 31, 34.
Ucchâdana, II. iv. 2.
Ucchinnamûla, III. 33, 2 34.
Ucchu, I. xvii. 10.
Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
Uttarâsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
Uttânâ parisa, II. v. 1.
Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vâhaka, III. 62, 2.
Udakalekhûpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
Uddalomî, III. 63, 3.
Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.
Upakkilesa; III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
Upaṭṭhâka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
Upaṭṭhâna, III. 45.
Upaddava, III. 1.
Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
Upanâha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
Upapatti, III. 18.
Upasagga, III. 1.
Upasamânussati, I. xvi. 10.
Upasampadâ, II. xvii. 2.
Upâyâsa, II. i. 6.
Upâsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
Upâsikâ, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
Upekkhâ, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
Upekkhârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1–4, 9.
Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
Uppala, III. 38, 1.
Uppâda, III. 47; 134, 1–3.
Ubhaṭṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
Ubhato-bhâga-vimutta, II. v. 7.
Ubhatolohitakûpadhâna, III. 34; 63, 3.
Ulûkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
Urabbhaghâtaka, III. 99, 7.

Usabha, III. 63, 4.
Ussâva, III. 38, 1.

Ûsa, III. 70, 6.

Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.
Ekaggatâ, I. xix. 1.
Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.
Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1–10; I. xvi. 1–10; I. xvii. 1–10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1–6.
Ekantalomî, III. 63, 3.
Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1–10.
Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.
Ekabîjî, III. 86, 3.
Ekabhattika, III. 70, 14.
Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rûpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.
Ekâgârika, III. 50; III. 151, 2.
Ekâlopika, III. 151, 2.
Ekâhika, III. 151, 2.
Ekodhibhâva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.
Eṇeyyaka, II. i. 1.
Eḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.
Erakavattika, II. i. 1.
Esanâ, II. xiv. 3.
Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.
Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.

Okâsa, III. 99, 1.
Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.
Odana, III. 38, 1.
Odâtavasana, II. v. 7.
Opanayika, III. 75, 2.
Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2.
Opapâtika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.
Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.
Oligalla, III. 57, 1.

Kaccha, III. 67, 2–6.
Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.
Kaṭṭha, III. 25, 27.
Kaṭhalâ, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.
Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.
Kaṇṭakâpassayika, III. 151, 2.
Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.
Kataññuvedî, II. xi. 1.
Kathâ, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.
Kathâ-pavattanî, III. 44.
Kathâvatthu, III. 67, 1.
Kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.
Kandara, III. 93, 5.
Kapâla, I. xix. 1.
Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.
Kappiyasaññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.
Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.
Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
Kammakaraṇâ, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.
Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.
Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadâ, III. 117, 4.
Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

Kammavâda, III. 135, 3.
Karaṇâ=kâraṇâ, III. 35, 4.
Kâyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11; 14; 141–148.
Karuṇâ, I. xx. 8, 153.
Kalaha, II. v. 2.
Kalyâṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
Kalyâṇamittatâ, I. viii. 8; I. ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
Kalyâṇavâkkaraṇatâ, I. xx. 1.
Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63–72.
Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1; 92, 3.
Kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
Kahâpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
Kâma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5, 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I. ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4; -dhâtu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1; -pariḷâha, II. iv. 7; -vitakka, II. iv. 7; III. 40, 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
Kâya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5; -kamma, III. 105.
Kâyagatâsati, I. xvi. 9; I. xxi. 1, 70.
Kâyasakkhî, II. v. 7; III. 21.
Kâyasaṅkhâra, III. 23.
Kâyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
Kâyânupassî, III. 151, 3.
Kâyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
Kâlakiriyâ, II. vi. 3.
Kâlijallikâ, III. 100, 1.
Kâveyya, II. v. 6.
Kâsa, II. i. 1.
Kâsika, III. 38, 1.
Kâsikavattha, III. 98.
Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
Kimakkhâyî, II. iv. 3.
Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
Kiṃvâdî, II. iv. 3.
Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
Kiriyavâda, III. 135, 3.
Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9; III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
Kukkuṭasampâtika, III. 56.
Kuṭhâri, III. 35, 4.
Kuddâla, III. 69, 11.
Kunnadî, III. 93, 5.
Kumâra, III. 34.
Kumbha, III. 30.
Kumbhî, III. 151, 2.
Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III. 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
Kulappasâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
Kusacîra, III. 92, 1; III. 151, 2.
Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141; 145.
Kusala dhamma, II. xvi. 55–60.
Kusalamûla, III. 69, 6.
Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
Kûṭâgâra, III. 1; 34; 105.
Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
Kesakambala, III. 92, 1; 135, 1; 151, 2.
Kesamassu, III. 12.
Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; III. 163.
Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.
Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4–5; I. x. 3.
Kosâtaki, I. xvii. 9.
Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12, 13.
Khandha, III. 26.
Khantî, II. xv. 3.
Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4; III. 74, 1.
Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
Khaḷuṅka, II. 137.
Khâṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
Khâdaniya, III. 121.
Khâra, III. 70, 6.
Khârâpatacchika, II. i. 1.
Khipa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4.
Khippâbhiññā, I. xiv. 3; (f.) I. xiv. 5.
Khippavirâgî, III. 68, 1.
Kheḷa, I. xviii. 15.
Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77, 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.

Guttadvâratâ, II. xv. 7.
Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
Gatimâ, I. xiv. 4.
Gatta, III. 35, 1.
Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79, 1.
Gandhajâta, III. 79, 1.
Gâma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1; 70, 9.
Gambhîrâ parisâ, II. v. 1.
Gahaṇa (=? gahana), III. 50.
Garukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii. 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
Gilâna, III. 22.
Gilânupaṭṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.
Gilânupama puggala, III. 22.
Gihî, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7; xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1
Gûtha, I. xviii. 13.
Gûṭhabhâṇî, III. 28.
Gîta, III. 70, 15; 103.
Gedha, III. 50.
Geruka, III. 70, 8.
Gelañña, III. 73, 1, 2.
Go, III. 70, 2.
Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
Gocara, II. iv. 5.
Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.
Goṇakatthata, III. 34.
Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Gopâṇasî, III. 35, 1; 106.
Gopâlaka, III. 70, 2.
Gopâlakûposatha, III. 70, 1–2.
Gosâlâ, III. 64, 6.
Ghâsa, III. 13.

Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
Cakkavattî, II. vi. 1, 3, 4; III. 14.
Cakkhu, III. 16.
Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
Caṇḍâla, III. 13, 57, 2.
Canda, III. 80, 3.

Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
Candanikâ, III. 57, 1.
Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
Candimâ, III. 80, 3.
Câga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 70, 8; 163.
Câgânussati, I. xvi. 5.
Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10; I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10; I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
Cittakatthika, I. xiv. 3.
Cittakâ, III. 63, 3.
Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
Citta-sampadâ, III. 115, 5; 116; 117; -vyañjana, II. v. 6.
Cîra, III. 151, 2.
Cîrakavâsika, II. i. 1.
Cîvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
Cetanâ, III. 77, 1, 2.
Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx. 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5; II. ix. 1.
Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
Cela, III. 70, 3.
Codaka, II. ii. 5.
Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.
Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III. 81, 1; -arâga, III. 109; 110.
Chandâgati, II. v. 5.
Chava, III. 92, 1.
Châsika, III. 70, 7.

Jaṅghavihâra, III. 34.
Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III. 56; 62, 1.
Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
Jarâ, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.
Javana-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Javasampanna, III. 94, 5; 95, 5; 96, 5.
Jâgariya, III. 16.
Jâtarûpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1, 2, 13.
Jâti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
Jâtivâda, III. 59, 1.
Jâni, III. 69, 1.
Jânumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
Jîvitamada, III. 39, 1.
Jîvitâsâ, II. xi. 1.
Jotimâlika, II. i. 1.
Jhâna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133; II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58, 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
Jhâyî, I. xiv. 2.

Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii. 2.
Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
Ñâṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
Ñâṇa-dassanâ, III. 74, 1.
Ñâṇa-dassanapaṭilâbha, I. xxi. 6.
Ñâtaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
Ñâti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
Ñâtisaṅgha, III. 48.

Ṭhâna, I. xv. 1-28.
Ṭhiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

Taca, II. i. 5.
Tajjaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
Taṇḍula, III. 30.
Taṇhâ, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1, 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.
Tanutta, III. 56.
Tantâvuta, III. 135, 1.
Tandî, I. ii. 3.
Tappetâ, II. xi. 3.
Tassapâpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
Tâṇa, III. 51.
Tâlapakka, III. 62, 3.
Tâlâvatthukata, III. 33, 2; 34.
Tikkha-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.
Tiṇagahaṇa, III. 50.
Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Tiṇavatthâraka, II. xvii. 2.
Tiṇâgâra, III. 1.
Titta, II. xi. 3.
Titti, III. 104.
Tiṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.
Titthâyatana, III. 61, 1.
Tiracchâna, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7.
Tirîṭa, III. 151, 2.
Tila, III. 30.
Turiya, III. 38, 1.
Tûlikâ, III. 63, 3.
Tecîvarakatta, I. xx. i.
Tejodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
Tejo-dhâtukusala, I. xiv. 4.
Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7; 125, 1.
Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.
Telappadîpa, III. 34.
Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.

Thambha II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
Thâma, II. i 5.
Thâli, III. 57, 1.
Thâlipâka, III. 59, 1.
Thâvareyya, I. xx. 1.
Thînamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii. 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.
Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
Thûpâraha, II. vi. 4.
Theyya, III. 29.
Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.

Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II. iv. 4.
Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
Danta, III. 35, 1.
Dantavidaṃsaka, III. 103.
Dava, III. 16.
Dassanakâma, III. 42.
Dassanâ, III. 22.
Dassetâ, II. iv. 2.
Dahara, II. iv. 7.
Daharabhûmi, II. iv. 7.
Datti, III. 151, 2.
Dâna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1; III. 45; 57, 1.
Dânasaṃvibhâga, III. 42.
Dâyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
Dâru, III. 15, 4.
Dâsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
Diṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâra,I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
Diṭṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.
Diṭṭhipaḷâsa, II. vi. 12.
Diṭṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.
Diṭṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
Diṭṭhi-sampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
Dinna, III. 121.
Dîghatta, II. ii. 5.
Dîpa, III. 51.
Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.
Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.
Dukkhavipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.
Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.
Dukkhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.
Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
Duṭṭhâruka, III. 25; 27.
Duṭṭhullâ âpatti, II. xi. 11.
Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.
Duppameyya, III. 113.
Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
Dûre-pâtî, III, 131, 3.
Durakkhâta, I. xviii. 5-9.
Dussassa, III. 56.
Dussîla, II. v. 7.
Dussîlyamala, III. 10.
Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.
Devatâ, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.
Devatânussati, I. xvi. 6.
Devadûta, III. 35, 1-6.
Devanikâya, II. iv. 5.
Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
Devaloka, III. 18.
Devâ subhakiṇṇâ, III. 23.
Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
Dovacassatâ, II. ix. 8.
Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.
Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
Dosâgati, II. v. 5.

Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.
Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
Dhammaketu, III. 14.
Dhammacakka, III. 14.
Dhammacariyâ, II. ii. 6.
Dhammacâga, II. xiii. 3.
Dhamma (tapanîya), II. i. 3, 4.

Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.
Dhammadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.
Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
Dhammadhara, III. 20.
Dhammapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
Dhammapariyâya, II. iv. 6.
Dhammapariyeṭṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
Dhammapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.
Dhammapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.
Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
Dhammarâjâ, III. 14.
Dhammavâdî, III. 69, 9.
Dhammavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.
Dhammavepulla, II, xiv. 12.
Dhamma (vijjâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.
Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
Dhammasaññî, II, x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
Dhamma (saññojaniya), II. i. 6.
Dhammasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
Dhamma-saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
Dhammasavana, III. 30.
Dhammâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
Dhammâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
Dhammâdhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
Dhammânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
Dhammânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
Dhammânupassî, III. 151, 3.
Dhammânusârî, II. v. 7.
Dhammânussati, I. xvi. 2.
Dhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
Dhammesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
Dhâtu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
Dhâra, III. 33; 70, 15.
Dhârana, III. 70, 15.
Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.
Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.
Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.

Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
Nadî, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
Nabha, III. 92, 4.
Naḷâgâra, III. 1.
Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
Nahâpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
Nahâru, II. i. 5.

Nânattasaññâ, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
Nâbhi, III. 15, 3.
Nâmarûpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
Nâḷika, III. 70, 8.
Nâsa, II. i. 1.
Nikkama-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
Niganṭhûposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
Nijjhâma, III. 151; 152.
Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
Nidâna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
Nippîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.
Nippîtikârammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
Nibbâna, III. 33, 1; 55.
Nibbidâ, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
Nibbedika-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
Niyâma, III. 22.
Niyâmatâ, III. 134.
Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pâla, III. 35, 1, 4.
Nirâmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
Nirâsa, III. 13.
Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
Nillopa, III. 50.
Nivâta, III. 1; 34.
Nivâsana, III. 38, 1.
Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
Nissaya, III. 20.
Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
Nissâraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
Nîcaseyya, III. 70, 16.
Nîvârabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
Nemi, III. 15, 3.
Nerayika, III. 111.
Nesâdakula, III. 13.
Nevasaññânâsaññâyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
Nhâpana, III. 31, 34.

Paṃsu, III. 100, 1.
Paṃsukûla, III. 92, 1.
Paṃsukûlikatta, I. xx. 1.
Paṃsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
Paggâha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.
Pajâpati, III. 34.

Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
Paññâ, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
Paññâ-paṭilâbha, I. xxi. 31.
Paññâbala, I. xxi. 31.
Paññâ-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
Paññâvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
Paññâvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
Paññâ-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
Paññâ-sampadâ, III. 136.
Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
Paṭalikâ, III. 63, 3.
Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
Paṭikâ, III. 63, 3.
Paṭiggâhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
Paṭighasaññâ, III. 114, 1.
Paṭighâta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
Paṭichanna, III. 129.
Paṭiññâtakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
Paṭipadâ, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
Paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ parisâ, II. v. 6.
Paṭibhânavâ, I. xiv. 3.
Paṭibhâneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
Paṭisaṅkhânabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
Paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
Paṭisambhidâ, I. xxi. 24-6.
Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
Paṭisâraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
Paṭisevanâ, III. 104.
Paṭhavidhâtu, III. 61, 6.
Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
Paṇîtadâyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
Paṇiya, III. 20.
Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padâna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III. 3.
Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhâra, III. 34.
Patta, III. 48.
Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Padara, III. 93, 5.
Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10.
Padâletâ, III. 131, 5.
Paduma, III. 38, 1.
Padhâna, II. i. 2.
Panta, II. iii. 9.
Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
Pabbajjâ, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -râjâ, III. 48.
Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2.
Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
Pamâda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
Pamâdaṭṭhâna, III. 70, 13.

Pamâdavatâ, III. 35. 1.
Payirupâsitabba, III. 26, 27.
Parakkama, II. i. 5.
Parakkama-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
Parâyana, III. 51.
Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
Paricariyâ, III. 31.
Pariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
Pariññâ, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
Pariṇâha, III. 137, 1-3.
Paritâpana, III. 151, 2.
Parideva, II. i. 6.
Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
Parinibbâna, I. xxi. 22-3; -parinibbâyî, III. 29; 86, 3; 87.
Paripantha, III. 50.
Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
Paribbâjaka, II. iv. 6; III. 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
Pariyuṭṭhâna, II. iv. 6.
Pariyuṭṭhita, III. 127.
Pariyâya, II. ii. 6.
Pariyeṭṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
Pariyesanâ, II. iv. 7; xiv. 4.
Pariyodapanâ, III. 70, 4-8.
Pariyosâna, II. i. 5.
Pariyuṭṭhâna, II. iv. 6.
Pariḷâha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
Parivâsadâna, II. xvii. 2.
Parivârasampadâ, I. xx. 1.
Parisajjâ, III. 36.
Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.
Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.
Parisâ, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10; III. 28; 93; 132.
Parihâni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
Palâla, III. 92, 3.
Palâla-piṭhaka, II. i. 8.
Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
Pallaṅka, III. 34.
Paḷâsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
Pavattaphalabhoji, III. 92, 1.
Pavâraṇâ, II. xvii. 2.
Pavâraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii. 2.
Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
Pasâda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
Pâcariya, III. 56.
Pâtubhâva, III. 112.
Pâtimokkha, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
Pâtimokkhuddesâ, II. xvii. 2.
Pâtimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii. 2.
Pâṇa, III. 57, 1.
Pâṇâtipâta, III. 70, 9; 153.
Pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4-6.
Pâda, II. i. 1.
Pâna, III. 13; 104.
Pâniya, III. 70, 2.
Pâsâṇalekhûpama puggala, III. 130, 1.
Pâsâda, III. 38, 1.
Pâpa, II. ii. 1.
Pâpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
Pâpadhamma, II. v. 7.
Pâpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

Pâpamittatâ, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.
Pinnâkâbhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Piṭaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.
Piṇḍapâta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
Piṇḍapâtikatta, I. xx. 1.
Pitâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.
Pîtisukha, II. ii. 3.
Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.
Pisuṇâvâcâ, III. 157.
Pîti, II. ii. 2.
Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
Pukkusakula, III. 13.
Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.
Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.
Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
Pûjâ, II. xiv. 6.
Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.
Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
Puññapaṭipadâ, III. 60, 1, 2.
Puṇḍarîka, III. 38, 1.
Putta, III. 31; 34; 62, 1; -dârâ, III. 48; 70, 3.
Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
Puthupañña, III. 30.
Puthupaññatâ, I xxi. 31.
Puthuvî, II. iv. 6.
Pupphabhâṇî, III. 28.
Pubbakârî, II. xi. 2.
Pubbâcariya, III. 31.
Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
Pubbenivâsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.
Purisa, III. 35, 1; -puggala, III. 21.
Purisakhaḷuṅka, III. 137, 3, 4.
Purisasadassa, III. 138.
Purisâjânîya, III. 139, 2.
Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
Pûga, III. 28.
Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.
Pokkharaṇî, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.
Potthaka, III. 97.
Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
Posaka, II. iv. 2.
Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
Pharusâvâcâ, III. 158.
Phalakacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Phassa, III. 23; 61.
Phassâyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
Phoṭṭhabba, III. 61, 8.

Badara, III. 30.
Bandhava, III. 48.
Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.
Balakâya, III. 14.

Balasampanna, III. 94, 4; 95, 4; 96, 4.
Balisamaṃsika, II. i. 1.
Bahiddhâsaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.
Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.
Bâla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1, 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III. 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -padana, III. 3.
Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.
Bilaṅgathâlika, II. i. 1.
Bîja, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33, 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82, 1; 91, 1.
Buddha, II. vi. 5.
Buddhânussati, I. xvi. 1.
Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.
Brahâvana, III. 48.
Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III. 18; 60; 78.
Brahmacariyavâsa, III. 99, 1.
Brahmañña, III. 36.
Brâhmaṇa, II, ii. 6; II. iv. 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51; 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.
Brahmaloka, III. 80, 1, 2.
Bhatta, III. 22.
Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.
Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3.
Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.
Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.
Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.
Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.
Bhattâ, III. 70, 3.
Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.
Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1; 62, 1, 4, 5.
Bhayâgati, II. v. 5.
Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3; 77, 1.
Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.
Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3.
Bhâra, II. x. 1.
Bhâvanâ I. vi. 1; -bala, II. ii. 1; xv. 8.
Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9-12.
Bhâsita, II. iii. 3.
Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
Bhikkhu (khînâsava),
„ (hatthâjânîya), II. vi. 6-8.
Bhikkhunî, II. xii. 2.
Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
Bhitti, III. 106.
Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
Bhûta-vâdî, III. 69, 9.
Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv. 1; III 34; 35, 4.
Bhûri-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Bhusâgâra, III. 92, 1.
Bhusika, III, 92, 3.
Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.
Bhesajja, III. 22.
Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii. 5; III. 19; 20; 29.
Bhojana, III. 13; 22.
Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.
Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16.

Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.

Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
Magga, II. ii. 6; aṭṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.
Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
Majja, III. 70, 13.
Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.; III. 97.
Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
Maṇi, III. 116, 2, 4.
Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
Maddava, II. xv. 2.
Madhubhâṇî, III. 28.
Manasikâra, I. vii. 6-7.
Manasikârakusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
Manâpadâyaka, I. xiv. 6.
Manokamma, III, 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
Manopavicâra, III. 61, 5, 8.
Manosaṅkhâra, III. 23.
Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Mantâ, III. 129, 1.
Mamaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
Maṃsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
Maraṇasati, I. xvi. 8.
Mala, III. 10.
Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
Maraṇa, II. i. 6.
Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
Masâṇa, III. 92, 1.
Mahâcora, III. 50.
Mahâjanapada, III. 70, 17.
Mahâpaññâ, I. xiv. 4.
Mahâpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Mahâparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.
Mahâparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
Mahâpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Mahâbhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
Mahâbhûta, III. 75, 1.
Mahârâjâ, III. 36.
Mahâvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.
Mahâsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
Mahâsâla, III. 48; 56.
Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
Mâtâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
Mâtikadhara, III. 20.
Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
Mâna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.
Mâlâ, III. 13; 70, 15.
Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
Micchâcâra, III. 155.

Micchâdiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8; III. 129, 1; 162.
Micchâpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
Mitta, III. 133.
Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
Muttakarîsa, II. iv. 2; III. 35, 2.
Muttâcâra, III. 151, 2.
Muditâ, I. xx. 49, 163.
Muddikâ, I. xvii. 10.
Muddhâvasitta, III. 12.
Mûlâya paṭikassana, II. xvii. 2.
Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
Musâvâda, III. 70, 12; 156.
Megha, III. 62, 2.
Mettâ, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143; III. 68, 6.
Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
Mettâvihârî, I. xiv. 7.
Methunadhammasamâpatti, II. vi. 10.
Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
Modaka, III. 30.
Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii. 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6; 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72, 1-3; 163.
Mohâgati, II. v. 5.

Yakkha, III. 56.
Yaññna, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
Yava-sukâ, I. v. 1-2.
Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III. 18.
Yâga, II. xiii. 2.
Yâna, III. 13.
Yâpana, III. 16.
Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II. i. 5.
Yodhâjîva, III. 131, 1.
Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7; III. 16.
Yoniso manasikâra, II. xi. 8; III. 68, 7.
Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.

Raṭṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx. 2, 192.
Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70, 17.
Rajo, III. 38, 1.
Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
Rattaññû, I. xiv. 1, 5.
Ratti, III. 34.
Rattûparata, III. 70, 14.
Rathakâra, III. 15, 1-4; -kula, III. 13.
Ratthatthara, III. 63, 3.
Rasa, I. xix. 1.
Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
Râga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii. 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III. 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5; 163.
Râja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8; III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5; -kula, III. 28.
Râjadhânî, III. 56.

Râja-mahâmatta, III. 50.
Râhumûkha, II. i. 1.
Rittasâda, III. 1261, 1-2.
Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaṇa, III. 50.
Rûpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhâtu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
Rûpârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.

Lapita, II. iii. 3.
Lahukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
Lahu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Lâbu, I. xvii. 9.
Lâbha, II. v. 7.
Lâbhâsâ, II. xi. 1.
Lâbhî, I. xiv. 2.
Lînatta, I. ii. 3.
Lûkhacîvaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
Lena, III. 51.
Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
Lokasannivâsa, III. 40, 2.
Lokâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
Lokâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
Lokâyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Lokadhâtu, III. 80, 1-5.
Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
Lohakumbhî, III. 35, 4.
Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kasiṇa, I. xx. 63.

Vaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
Vacîkamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
Vacîsaṃsâra, II. vi. 12.
Vacîsaṅkhâra, III. 23.
Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
Vajjirûpamacitta, III. 25.
Vaṇṇapokkharatâ, I. xx. 1.
Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
Vanaspati, III. 48.
Vandanâ, III. 149.
Vaya, III. 47.
Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
Vassûpanâyika, II. i. 10.
Vâkacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Vâta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
Vâtâpâna, III. 1; 34.
Vâda, III. 65, 1.
Vâdita, III. 70, 15.
Vâdî, III. 69, 4, 9.
Vâyo-kasiṇa, I. xx. 63.
Vâyodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
Vâlakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Vâlaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
Vâlikâ, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
Vâḷatta, II. ii. 5.
Vikaṭikâ, III. 63, 3.
Vikâlabhojana, III. 70, 14.
Vikûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
Vigatâsa, III. 13.
Vicâra, II. ii. 3.

Vicikicchâ, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
Vijambhikâ, I. ii. 3.
Vijjâ, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
Vijjûpamacitta, III. 25.
Vijâyana, II. vi. 10.
Viññâṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kasiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhâtu, III. 61, 6.
Viññâṇañcâyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vâdî, III. 69, 9; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
Vinayânuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
Vinipâtika, III. 23.
Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
Vipassanâ, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
Vipâka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
Vipulapaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
Vibhûsana, III. 16; 70, 15.
Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
Virâga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
Viriyavâda, III. 135, 3.
Viriyârambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
Vivâda, II. v. 2.
Viveka, II. ii. 2.
Visama, III. 143; 147.
Visamâ parisâ, II. v. 8.
Visûkadassanâ, III. 70, 15.
Vihiṃsâ, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
Vîmaṃsâ, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
Vivaṭa, III. 129, 1.
Vissâsaka, I. xiv. 6.
Vissâsikâ, I. xiv. 7.
Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
Vûpasama, I. ii. 9.
Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.
Veṇakula, III. 13.
Vetta, II. i. 1.
Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Vedanâ, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
Veyyâkaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Verambavâta, III. 34.
Vessa, III. 57, 2.
Vosâraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
Vyâdhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

Vyâpâda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
Vyâbâdha, III. 17.

Sakadâgâmî, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
Saṅkhatârammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.
Saṅkhâra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
Saṅgâma, III. 12.
Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phâsutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2; -suṭṭhutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2.
Saṅghâta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
Saṅghânussati, I. xvi. 3.
Saṅghupaṭṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.
Sañjhambhari, III. 64, 6.
Saññatti, II. v. 10.
Saññâ, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8.
Saññâ-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
Saññojana, saṃyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
Saṃvara, II. iv. 5.
Saṇṭhâna, II. i. 5.
Saṇḍâsa, III. 70, 8.
Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
Satimâ, I. xiv. 4.
Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
Satthâ, I. xx. 2.
Saddha, III. 59, 1.
Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
Saddhammagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
Saddhammaṭṭhiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
Saddhâ, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
Saddhânusârî, II. v. 7.
Saddhâpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
Saddhâvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
Saddhâsampadâ, III. 136.
Saddhâvuddhi, III. 136.
Sanidâna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
Santasannivâsa, II. vi. 11.
Santuṭṭhitâ, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
Santhara, III. 124, 2.
Santhâra, II. xiv. 1.
Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
Sappi, III. 125, 1.
Sappâya, III. 22.
Sappîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.
Sappîtikârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.
Sappurisabhûmi, II. iv. 1.
Sabhâ, III. 28; 36.
Sama, III. 143, 147.
Samaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III. 93, 3.
Samacariyâ, II. ii. 6.
Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
Samaṇakaraṇîya, III. 81, 1.
Samaṇavâda, III. 61, 2-4.
Samatha, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
Samantapâsâdika, I. xiv. 3.
Samâ (parisâ), II. v. 8.
Samâdâna, III. 81, 1; 82, 1.
Samâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
Samâpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
Samâdhi, I. xix. 1; xx. 18; II. ii. 2; III. 70, 3-6; 73, 1; 163.
Samâdhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
Samâdhipaṭilâbha, III. 32, 1, 2.
Samâdhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
Samâdhisukha, II. vii. 10.
Samâpatti-kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.
Samâpattivuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.
Samudaya, II. v. 4; III. 33, 1, 2.
Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
Sampajañña, I. vii. 9; ix. 13; II. xv. 17.
Sampadâ, I. xx. 1; II. iv. 2; III. 115; 116; 117; 136.
Samphappalâpa, III. 159.
Sambâhana, II. iv. 2.
Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38; II. ii. 2; III. 15, 2.
Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
Sammâñâṇa, III. 140, 3.
Sammâdiṭṭhi. I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; III. 140, 3; 152; 162.
Sammâdukkha, III. 99, 1.
Sammâvimutta, III. 140, 3.
Sammâsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
Sammukhâ-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
Sammukhîbhâva, III. 41.
Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
Saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.
Sayana, III. 31.
Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7; II. ii. 6; III 24; 51.
Saraṇîya, III. 12.
Sarâva, III. 57, 1.
Sarîra, II. i. 5.
Sarûpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
Salâkaṃ gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
Salâkavatta, III. 56.
Saḷâyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
Savana, III. 22.
Saviññâṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
Saviññâṇaka kâya, III. 32, 1, 2.
Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

Savyâpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
Sasaṅkhâra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
Sasaññâ (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
Sâka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Sâkalya, II. xv. 4.
Sâkkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
Sâkhâ, III. 48; 93, 3.
Sâṭheyya, II. xvi, 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
Sâṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Sâtasukha, II. vii. 9.
Sâtârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
Sâmaññâ, III. 36.
Sâmîcikamma, III. 24.
Sâmâkabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
Sâmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
Sârambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
Sâla, III. 69, 5, 11.
Sâli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sûka, I. v. 1-2.
Sâlohita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
Sâvaka, II. xii. 1.
Sâvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
Sâvasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
Sâvikâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
Sâsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
Sikata, III. 100, 2.
Sikkhâ, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
Sikkhâkâma, I. xiv. 3.
Sikkhâpâda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
Sira, III. 35, 4.
Siro, III. 35, 1.
Sîgha paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Sîla, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
Sîlakathâ, III. 26, 27.
Sîlakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
Silabbata, III. 78.
Sîlânussati, I. xvi. 4.
Sîla-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
Sîlasampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
Sila-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
Sîlavuddhi, III. 136.
Sîhanâda, III. 63, 6.
Sîhanâdika, I. xiv. 1.
Sîsa, III. 70, 4.
Sîhaseyya, III. 16.
Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
Sukha-vipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
Sukhumâla, III. 38.

Suṅkadâyika, II. ii. 5.
Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
Suci, III. 144.
Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.
Suta, III. 70, 8.
Sudda, III. 57, 2.
Sunakha, II. i. 1.
Supubbaṇha, III. 150.
Suppaṭikâra, III. 24.
Suppameyya, III. 113.
Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.
Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
Surâ, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
Suriya, III. 80, 3.
Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
Suvaṇṇakâra, III. 100, 13.
Susâna, III. 92, 1.
Susâyaṇha, III. 150.
Sûka, I. v. 1, 2.
Sûla, II. i. 1.
Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.
Segâlaka, III. 63, 6.
Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.
Setughâta, III. 74, I; 103.
Senâsana, II. iii. 9; -paviveka, III. 92, 1.
Seyya, III. 63, 7.
Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.
Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.
Sotâpatti, I. xxi. 27.
Sotti, III. 70, 5.
Sobbha, III. 73, 5.
Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
Soracca, II. xv. 3.
Sovacassatâ, II. ix. 9.
Svâkkhâta, I. xvii. 10-12.

Haṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
Hattha, II. i. 1.
Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.
Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
Hatthâvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
Hâsu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Himapâtasamaya, III. 34.
Hita, II. ii. 9.
Hiri, II. i. 8. 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.
Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aṅga, III. 79, 17.
Aññâkoṇḍaññа, I. xiv. 1.
Anâthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.
Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128.
Abhaya, III. 74, 1.
Abhibhû, III, 80, 2.
Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
Avanti, III. 79, 17.
Assaka, III. 70, 17.

Ânanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1.
Âḷavi, III. 34.
Âḷavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34.
Ârâmadaṇḍa, II. iv. 6.

Isipatana, III. 126.

Ugga Vesâlika, I. xiv. 6.
Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.
Uttarâ Nandamâtâ, I. 14, 7.
Udâyi, III. 80, 5.
Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
Upâli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
Uppalavaṇṇâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.

Kankhâ-revato, I. 14, 2.
Kaccâna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.
Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1.
Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.
Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
Kâtiyânî, I. xiv. 7.
Kâlâmâ, III. 65, 1.
Kâlî Kuraraghariкâ, I. xiv. 7.
Kâludâyî, I. xiv. 4.
Kâsi, III. 70, 17.
Kisâgotamî, I. xiv. 5.
Kûṭâgârâsâla, III. 74, 1.
Kuṇḍadhâna, I. xvi. 3.
Kuṇḍarâyana, II. iv. 7.
Kumârakassapa, I. xiv. 3.
Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
Komârabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
Koḷiyadhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
Kosambi, III. 72, 1.
Kusinârâ, III. 121.
Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1.
Khujjuttarâ, II. xii. 4.
Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.
Khemâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgâ, III. 99, 3.
Gandhâra, III. 70, 17.
Gijjhakûṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
Gundâvana, II. iv. 7.
Gotamaka, III. 123.
Gomagga, III. 34.
Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.

Ghositârâma, III. 72, 1.

Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.
Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
Ceti, III. 79, 17.

Channa, III. 71, 1.

Jâṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55; 59, 1.
Jîvaka Komârabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 125.
Jetavane, I i. 1; II. iv. 5.

Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.
Tikaṇṇa, III. 59, 1.

Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

Dhammadinnâ, I. xiv. 5.

Nakulapitâ, I. xiv. 6.
Nakulamâtâ, I. xiv. 7.
Nandâ, I. xiv. 5.
Nanda, I. xiv. 4.
Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.
Nandamâtâ, II. xii. 4.
Nâthaputta, III. 74.
Niyâramâtâ I. xiv. 7.
Nigrodhârâma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhâ, III. 90, 1.
Pañcala, III. 70, 17.
Paṭâcârâ, I. xiv. 5.
Paṇḍita kumâraka, III. 74, 1.
Piṇḍola-bhâradvâya, I. xiv. 1.
Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.
Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.
Pubbârâma, II. iv. 6; III. 66, 1.
Pekhuniyanattâ, III. 66, 1.

Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.
Bârânasî, III. 126.
Bâhiya Dârucîriya, I. xiv. 3.

Bhaddiya Kâligodhâyaputta, I. xiv. 1.
Bhaddhâ Kaccânâ, I. xiv. 5.
Bhaddâ Kapilânî, I. xiv. 5.
Bhaddâ Kuṇḍalakesâ, I. xiv. 5.
Bharaṇḍu Kâlâma, III. 124.
Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.

Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.
Magadha, III. 70, 17.
Maccha, III. 70, 17.
Macchikasaṇḍika, I. xiv. 6.
Madhurâ, II. iv. 7.
Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.
Mantâniputta, I. xiv. 1.
Malla, III. 70, 17.
Makâkaccâna, II. iv. 6; II. iv. 7.
Mahâkoṭṭhito, III. 21.
Mahâkappina, I. xiv. 4.
Mahâkoṭṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6; III. 73, 1.
Mahânâma, III. 74, 1; III. 124, 1.
Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.
Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
Migadâya, III. 126.
Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.
Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.
Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1; III. 67, 1.
Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1; II. xii. 1.
Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.
Moranivâpa, III. 14.

Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.

Raṭṭhapâla, I. xiv. 3.
Râhula, I. xiv. 3.
Râjagaha, III. 64, 1.
Râdha, I. xiv. 4.
Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv. 2.
Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.

Lakuṇṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.
Licchavi, III. 74, 1.

Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.
Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.
Vaṅgîsa, I. xiv. 3.
Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.
Vajji, III. 79, 17.
Varaṇâ, II. iv. 6.
Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.
Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv. 7.
Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.
Veḷu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.
Vesâli, III. 123; 74, 1.

Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.
Sakka, III. 37; 73, 1; 124.
Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.
Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.
Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
Sarasena, III. 79, 17.
Savittha, III. 21.
Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.
Sâmavatî, I. xvi. 7.
Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 5, 6; 12, 1; III. 20; 32; 128.
Sâlha, III. 66, 1.
Sâvatthi, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; 4, 5; III. 1; 21; 66, 1; 125.
Siṃsapâvana, III. 34.
Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.
Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.
Suppavâsâ Koḷiyadhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.
Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.
Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.
Subhûti, I. xiv. 2.
Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.
Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.
Soṇa Kolivîsa, I. xiv. 2.
Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.

Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

Aguttaṃ cakkhusotasmiṃ, III. 126, 3.

Aññâṇatthaṃ pasâdatthaṃ, III. 67, 7.

Aṭṭhaṅgûpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.

Aṭṭhaṅgûpetaṃ upavassûpothaṃ, III. 70, 24.

Athâparâyaṃ akkhâto, III. 29.

Adhisîlaṃ adhicittañ ca, III. 89, 2.

Adhisîle sikkhamâno, III. 125, 2.

Anuccâvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.

Anusuyyamâno sammadañ-ñâya, III. 67, 7.

Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca, III. 29.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ, III. 70, 24.

Amaccâ ñâtisaṅghâ ca, III. 48.

Avakujjapañño puriso, III. 30.

Ahañ ce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, III. 39, 2.

Âdittasmiṃ agârasmiṃ, III. 52.

Âdiṃ kathâya majjhañ ca, III. 30.

Iti kaṇhâsu setâsu, III. 57, 2.

Itosonirayaṃ gantva, III. 29.

Idh 'eva taṃ vedanîyaṃ, III. 33.

Idha dhammaṃ caritvâ na, III. 48.

Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III. 30.

Ucchâdena nhâ panena, III. 31.

Upadâne bhayaṃ disvâ, III. 35, 6.

Upanîyati jîvitaṃ appam âyu, III. 51.

Upârambhaṃ na sikkheyya, III. 67, 7.

Upekkhâsatisaṃsuddhaṃ, III. 32.

Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamâhûposathaṃ, III. 70, 24.

Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ, III. 70, 24.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi, III. 58, 6; III. 59, 4.

Evam âdîpito loko, III. 52.

Kaṭuviyakato bhikkhu, III. 126, 3.

Kalyâṇaṃ vata bho sakkhi, III. 40, 4.

Khattiye brâhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.

Gâ me vâ yadi vâraññe, III. 126, 3.

Catukaṇṇo catudvâro, III. 35.

Candappabhâ târaguṇâ ca sabbe, III. 70, 24.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ, III. 70, 24.
Câtuddasî pañcadasî, III. 37.
Coditâ devadûtehi, III. 35, 6.

Taṃ katham kathaye dhîro, III. 67, 7.
Taṃ tassa petassa, I V. 51; 52.
Tato aññâ vimuttassa, III. 84.
Tath' eva sîlasampannaṃ, III. 48.
Tam âhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ, III. 89, 2.
Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti, III. 57, 2.
Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ, III. 70, 24.
Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhîraṃ, 58, 6.
Tasmâ lobhañ ca dosañ ca, III. 33.
Tasmâ hi te namasseyya, III. 31.
Tasmiṃ yeva viraje, III. 57, 2.
Tassa ayomayâ bhûmî, III. 35, 4.
Tihi vijjâhi sampannaṃ, III. 58, 6.
Te atthaladdhâ sukhitâ, III. 150.
Te ujjubhûtâ kâyena vâcâya uda cetasâ, II. iv. 5.
Te khemappattâ sukhitâ, III. 35, 6.
Theyyena kûṭakammena, III. 29.
Dadâti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III. 29.
Dassanakâmo sîlavataṃ, III. 42.
Dubbhâsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ, III. 67, 7.
Devalokañ ca te yanti, III. 57, 2.

Dhammaṭṭha sîlasampanno, III. 57, 2.
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi, III. 29.
Dhammâdipo ca anudhammacârî, III. 40, 4.
Dhâreti setthasaṅkappo, III. 30.

Nac'eva bhogâ tathârûpâ, III. 29.
N'atthi loke raho nâma, III. 40, 4.
Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti, III. 79, 3.
Nâya naṃ paricariyâya, III. 31.
Nâhaṃ Bhagavato dassanassa, III. 125, 2.
Nâham bhabbo etarahi, III. 39, 2.
Nihîyati puriso nihînasevi, III. 26; 27.
Padakkhiṇâni katvâna, III. 150.
Padakkhiṇaṃ kâyakammaṃ, III. 150.

Pannabhâro visaṃyuttâ, III. 57, 2.
Pasayha Mâraṃ, III. 40, 4.
Passanti devâ ca Tathâgatâ ca, III. 40, 4.
Passamânâ nukubbanti, III. 48.
Pahânaṃ kâmacchandânaṃ, III. 32.
Pahînajâti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
Pânaṃ na hâne na câdinnam âdiye, III. 70, 24.
Pâragû sabbadhammânaṃ, III. 57, 2.
Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedî, III, 58, 6; 59, 4.
Puthupaññocapuriso, III. 30.
Bâhiddhâ dadanti, III. 57, 2.
Bâlâ ca avijânantâ, III. 57, 2.
Brahmâ ti mâtâpitaro, III. 31.
Mâlaṃ na dhâraye na ca gandham âcare, III. 70, 24.
Yathâ divâ tathâ rattiṃ, III. 89, 2.
Yathâ pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
Yathâ pure tathâ pacchâ, III. 89, 2.
Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu, III. 57, 2.
Ye ca kho devadûtehi, III. 35, 6.
Ye ca sîlena sampannâ, 126, 3.
Ye ca sante upâsenti, III. 57, 2.
Ye viruddhâ sallapanti, III. 67, 7.
Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo, III. 51-52.
Lobhajaṃ dosajañ c'eva, III. 33.
Viññâṇassa nirodhena, III. 89, 2.
Vuṭṭhito nappajânâti, III. 30.
Vyâdhidhammâ jarâdhammâ, III. 39, 2.
Saṅkhâya lokasmiṃ parovarâni, III. 32.
Sace c'assa kathâkâmo, III. 67, 7.
Satam etâni ṭhânâni, III. 45.
Satañ ca gandho paṭivâtam eti, III. 79, 3.
Santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso, III. 32.
Sabbadâ ve sukhaṃ seti, III. 34.
Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ, III. 34.
Sabbhi dânaṃ upaññattaṃ, III. 45.
Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III. 39, 2.
Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavâ pi kañcanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ, III. 150.
Sekhassa sikkhamânassa, III. 84.
Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke, II. iv. 4.
Seṭṭham upanamam udeti khippaṃ, III. 26; III. 28.
So sîlabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III. 39, 2.

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS, HERTFORD.

00050824

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 11 March, 2020